This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

LELAND STANFORD JUNIOR UNIVERSITY
ORGANIZED 1891
STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES

821.3
37481 g

THE

COMPLETE WORKS

IN

VERSE AND PROSE

OF

EDMUND SPENSER.

VOL. II.

THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDER,

1579—97.

THE COMPLETE WORKS IN VERSE AND PROSE OF EDMUND SPENSER.

EDITED, WITH A NEW LIFE, BASED ON ORIGINAL RESEARCHES, AND A GLOSSARY EMBRACING NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

BY THE
REV. ALEXANDER B. GROSART, LL.D. (EDIN.), F.S.A.
St. George's, Blackburn, Lancashire;

IN ASSOCIATION WITH

PROFESSOR ANGUS, LL.D., LONDON.
THE REV. THOMAS ASHE, M.A., CREWE.
PROFESSOR CHILD, LL.D., HARVARD UNIVERSITY, CAMBRIDGE, U.S.A.
THE RIGHT HONBLE. THE LORD CHIEF JUSTICE OF ENGLAND.
PROFESSOR EDWARD DOWDEN, LL.D., TRINITY COLLEGE, DUBLIN.
EDMUND W. GOSSE, ESQ., LONDON.
THE REV. WILLIAM HUBBARD, MANCHESTER.
PROFESSOR HENRY MORLEY, LL.D., LONDON.
DR. BRINSLEY NICHOLSON, LONDON.
GEORGE SAINTSBURY, ESQ., LONDON.
FRANCIS TURNER PALGRAVE, ESQ., LL.D., LONDON.
AUBREY DE VERE, ESQ., CURRAGH CHASE, ADARE.
PROFESSOR WARD, M.A., OWENS COLLEGE, MANCHESTER.
THE REV. RICHARD WILTON, M.A., LONDESBOROUGH RECTORY.
WILLIAM ALDIS WRIGHT, ESQ., M.A., LL.D., TRINITY COLL., CAMB.,

ETC. ETC. ETC.

IN EIGHT VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDER AND GLOSSE (1597):

WITH VARIOUS READINGS OF THE QUARTOS 1579—91.

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY.
1882.

150 *copies only.*]

LELAND STANFORD JUNIOR
LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY.

A, 17053.

Printed by Hazell, Watson, and Viney, Printers, London and Aylesbury.

CONTENTS OF VOL II.

PAGE

I. NOTE, WITH TITLE-PAGES, ETC. 6

II. THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDER, FROM THE QUARTO OF 1597, WITH THE VARIOUS READINGS OF 1579, 1581, 1586, AND 1591, OF THE POEM AND GLOSSE . . . 17

I.

THE SHEPHEARDS CALENDER.

(1597.)

1579—1597.

NOTE.

I. *The Bibliography of 'The Shepheards Calender.'*—There are only two entries in the Stationers' Register relative to the 'Shepheards Calender,' and both refer to the original edition of 1579, as follows:—

5 Decembris [1579]

Hughe Singleton. Lycenced vnto him *the Shepperdes Calender conteyninge xij eclogues* proportionable to the xij monthes . vj^d (Arber ii. p. 360).

29 Octobris [1580]

John Harrison. Assigned ouer from Hugh Singleton to haue *the sheppardes callender* which was Hughe Singleton's copie . . vj^d (*ib.* p. 380).

At pages 576 [1591] and 596 [1591] are two entries of 'The Shepardes Calender' to other publishers, but the addition 'in fo[lio]' shows that neither was our Poet's, but the well-known prose 'Calender' (on which see Life in Vol. I. and Essays by Edmund W. Gosse, Esq., F. T. Palgrave Esq., etc.).

The first edition of 'The Shepheards Calender' was published "At London. Printed by Hugh Singleton, dwelling in Creede Lane neere vnto Ludgate at the ſigne of the gylden Tunne, and are there to be ſolde. 1579." So that the transference to John Harrison followed not preceded its issue. John Harrison's name as Publisher first appeared in the (second) edition of 1581 thus:—"¶ Imprinted at London for Iohn Hariſon the younger, dwelling in Pater noſter Roe, at the ſigne of the Anker, and are there to be ſolde." The date is at the close of the volume—"¶ Imprinted at London by Thomas Eaſt, for Iohn Harriſon the younger" (as before) 1581." They are quite distinct and independent books, not in the latter a re-issue with fresh title-page only, as was so frequent, nor a further impression from types kept standing, as seems also to have been common. '1579' consists of title-page with 'To His Booke' on verso, and 'Epiſtle' and 'general Argument' in 4 leaves unpaged (¶ i . . . iv.) and the 'Calender' itself folios 52 (A 1 to N 2 in fours) = in all 112 small quarto pages. '1581' consists of exactly the same number of leaves, but the imprint ending on 'Fol. 52' instead of on its verso in 1579 (¶ i. . . . . *.* iii: A 1 to N iii in fours). The type of 1581 is smaller and closer set.

The next edition did not appear until 1586—"Imprinted at London by Iohn Wolſe for Iohn Harriſon the yonger, dwelling in Pater noſter Roe, at the ſigne of the Anker. 1586." In the colophon at the close (folio 52) it reads—"¶ Imprinted at London by Thomas Eaſt, for Iohn Harriſon the younger" (as before). Here the name of 'Thomas Eaſt' of 1581 edition takes the place of 'Iohn Wolſe.' This variation between the imprint and

the colophon of this edition has led some bibliographers (*e.g.* Hazlitt) to state that there were two impressions in the same year. Such was not the case. Every exemplar examined shows identity throughout; the leaves are of same number as in 1579 and 1581, and end as 1581 (preliminary leaves no signs: A to N 3 in fours).

Another interval of years elapsed before a new edition was called for. This was published in 1591—"London Printed by *Iohn Windet*, for *Iohn Harrifon* the yonger" (as before) 1591; and the colophon the same as imprint.

The fifth edition appeared at a somewhat longer interval, in 1597. "London Printed by Thomas Creede, for Iohn Harrifon the yonger" (as before) 1597, with no colophon—preliminary 5 leaves, title-page and A 2 to B: paged 1—101, B 2 to O 2 in fours.

Following this Note are the title-pages—*literatim et punctatim* of these quartos from 1579 to 1597—the last in fac-simile in all, that of the border of 1591 in fac-simile in our largest paper (post 4to) and 'Spenser Society' (small 4to) only. The wood-cut border of 1591 is evidently from the block of 1586, but (*a*) some injury had been done to it at top, leaving a gap; (*b*) it is much worn, showing large use—probably in other books as well.

For my exemplars of 1579 and 1581 I am indebted to Alfred H. Huth, Esq., London: for 1586 to the University Library, Cambridge, per Henry Bradshaw, Esq., M.A.; for 1591 and 1597 to Henry Pyne, Esq., London—to all of whom right cordial thanks are due. Of after-editions full details may be looked for in the Life, as before.

II. *Our Text.*—Our text is that of 1597, as having been the last published during the Author's life-time. Our aim and sedulous endeavour have been to reproduce the text of 1597 in absolute integrity. But in a limited number of cases, misprints and other oversights of 1597 have been corrected *in the text* by readings of 1579 onward. In every instance these are recorded below; and throughout, the reading of 1597 heads each exhibition of the 'Various Readings.' This last must be kept in mind, as otherwise there will seem to be discrepancy between our text and the 'Various Readings' text.

That Spenser himself over-saw the successive editions seems certain from corrections of 1579 in 1581 forward, and from the character of many of the 'Various Readings.' That of 1579 is by no means the immaculate or superior text that some Editors have (mis)represented. It does occasionally help out of subsequent errors, but itself errs flagrantly. Of these 'Various Readings' see a critical examination—showing representative results—in Life in Vol. I., as before.

III. *Various Readings.*—These embrace the minutest changes in the other four quartos. The folios and other after-editions carry no authority sufficient to supersede the Author's own quartos, and specifically the final quarto of 1597, albeit in a small number of cases the folio of 1611 enables us to correct continuous misprints of all the quartos; *e.g.*, 'fhouder,' in June, p. 152, l. 18, "no where finde, to fhouder my luckelefe pate," where we read 'fhroude,' an obvious correction of a misprint by mere displacing of letters,—and a few others elsewhere. With respect to the record of the 'Various Readings,' it is to be understood that any words or punctuation left unnoted, are the same as our text of 1597.

Some may regard our painstaking in so laboriously and anxiously presenting the 'Various Readings,' spellings, pointings, etc., of the poem itself and 'The Glosse,' as 'Love's Labour Lost,' and uncalled for. So be it; and to such the ultimate text of 1597, as herein furnished, will suffice and be easily read, as being distinct from the 'Various Readings.' But unless I very much mistake, the genuine and capable student of Spenser will rejoice to be put on a level with the fortunate owners (few, very few), of the rare and costly original and early editions as described in this Note; nor will they readily accept the lazy conclusion that 'Various Readings' and various spellings and the like, were mere printers' changes, independent of the Author. I for one trow not. Contrariwise, on all important points—and many are important—I hold that Spenser, and other of our great Poets, must have seen carefully and nicely to the printing of their books. In the Life I make my Apology (in the old sense) for my exactitude of reproduction and record.

IV. *Notes and Illustrations.*—These, of 'The Shepheards Calender'—as on the whole Works—must be sought for in the Glossary of the closing volume, after the excellent example of DYCE in his Shakespeare. It is hoped that, having the co-operation of so many capable men, this Glossary will scarcely ever be consulted in vain upon any difficulty, thing, or word.

V. *Illustrations.*—(*a*) In the largest paper (post 4to) and 'Spenser Society' (small 4to) are given fac-similes of the whole of the twelve original wood-cut illustrations of the 'Shepheards Calender,' after a fine exemplar of 1597. (*b*) In the largest paper (post 4to)—1. steel-portrait of Spenser, from an authenticated original, never before engraved, in the possession of the late Rev. S. Baring-Gould, M.A., and on which see my Life; 2. steel-portrait of Sir Philip Sidney, after the original at Warwick Castle.

VI. In Vols. III. and IV. will be found, as fitting apparatus for the 'Shepheards Calender' and other minor poems, the following:—

(*a*) An Examination of earlier, contemporary, and later English Pastoral Poetry—by Edmund W. Gosse, Esq., London.
(*b*) Rider on the same—by the Editor.
(*c*) Who were Rosalinde and Menalcas of the 'Shepheards Calender' and 'Faerie Queene'?—by the Editor.
(*d*) Notices of Edward Kirke, author of 'The Glosse' in the 'Shepheards Calender'—by the Editor.
(*e*) Of the Minor Poems of Spenser—by Francis Turner Palgrave, Esq., LL.D., London.

I wish to remark, finally, that my examination of the 'Various Readings' of Spenser, as recorded by Dr. R. Morris (*facile princeps* his most capable and sympathetic editor), makes me feel humble in any idea of perfection in my own exhibition of these. The real truth is, that the abounding errors of commission and of omission in his 'Various Readings' have perplexed and worried me. But, besides, instead of his scanty selection—somewhat arbitrarily made, judging by those of 'the Shepheards Calender'—mine is a complete record; and I have spared no toil to secure accuracy. Those who really know what such collation-work means, will be the first to regard gently any accidental proofs of human fallibility. A. B. G.

—1579.]

THE
Shepheardes Calender

Conteyning tvvelue Æglogues proportionable
to the twelue monethes.

Entitled
TO THE NOBLE AND VERTV-
ous Gentleman moſt worthy of all titles
both of learning and cheualrie M.
Philip Sidney.
(·.·)

AT LONDON.
inted by Hugh Singleton, dwelling in
Creede Lane neere vnto Ludgate at the
ſigne of the gylden Tunne, and
are there to be ſolde.
1579.

COLOPHON.

Imprinted at London by Hugh
Singleton, dwelling in Creede lane
at the signe of the gylden
Tunn neere vnto
Ludgate.

.]

THE
Shepheardes Calender

Conteining twelue Æglogues proportionable to the twelue Monethes.

Entitled,

'O THE NOBLE AND VERTV-
ous Gentleman moſt worthy of all titles, both
of learning and cheualrie M.
Philip Sidney.
(*.*)

[*Imprinted at London for Iohn*
Hariſon the younger, dwelling in Pater
noſter Roe, at the ſigne of the Anker, and
are there to be ſolde.

COLOPHON.

¶ Imprinted at London by Thomas *Eaſt, for John Harriſon the youn-* ger, dwelling in Pater noſter Roe, at the ſigne of the Anker, and are there to bee ſolde.

1581.

1.—1586.

THE
Shepheardes Calender,

Conteining twelue Æglogues propor-
tionable to the twelue
Monethes.

Entitled
TO THE NOBLE AND VER-
tuous Gentleman moſt worthie of
all titles, both of learning and
chiualry, Maiſter Philip
Sidney.

Imprinted at London by IOHN WOLFE for
Iohn Harriſon the yonger, dwelling in Pater
noſter Roe, at the ſigne of the Anker.
1 5 8 6.

TO HIS BOOKE.

Go little booke : thy ſelfe preſent,
As child whoſe parent is vnkent:
To him that is the preſident
Of nobleſſe and of chiualrie :
And if that Enuy barke at thee,
As ſure it will, for ſuccour flee
Vnder the ſhadow of his wing :
And aſked, who thee forth did bring,
A ſhepheards ſwaine ſay did thee ſing, 10
All as his ſtraying flocke he fedde :
And when his honour hath thee redde,
Craue pardon for my hardy-head.
But if that any aſke thy name,
Say thou wert baſe begot with blame :
For thy thereof thou takeſt ſhame.
And when thou art paſt ieopardie,
Come tell mee, what was ſayd of mee :
And I will ſend more after thee. 1

Immeritò.

l. 2, *Go*] Goe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 3, *child . . . vnkent,*] child . . . vnkent : Q^1 : childe . . . vnkent : $Q^{2,3,4}$ —colon (:) accepted.

l. 4, *preſident,*] $Q^{1,2}$ no comma : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—no comma accepted.

l. 5, *nobleneſſe and chiualrie*] nobleſſe and of cheualree, $Q^{1,2}$: nobleneſſe and of cheualree : $Q^{3,4}$—'Nobleſſe and of' of Q^1 accepted and colon (:) of Q^3.

l. 6, *Enuy*] Enuie $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 7, *ſuccour*] ſuccoure Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 8, *ſhadow*] so $Q^{1,3,4}$: ſhadowe Q^2.

l. 9, aſked—no comma : comma in $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—accepted.

l. 10, *ſhepheards . . . ſay*] ſhepheards . . ſaye Q^1 : ſhepheardes . . . ſay $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 11, *fedde,*] $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ colon (:)—accepted.

l. 12, *honour hath*] honor has $Q^{1,2}$: honour has $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 13, *hardy-head*] hardyhedde $Q^{1,2}$: hardy-hedde $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 14, *name,*] so $Q^{1,2,4}$: no comma Q^3.

l. 16, *why*] thy $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'thy' accepted. Cf. the phrase in Glossarial-Index *freq*. See also p. 88, l. 24.

l. 17, *ieopardie*] ieopardee $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 18, *mee*—no comma . . . *ſayd . . . mee,*] me, . . . ſayd . . . mee : $Q^{1,2}$: me, . . . ſaid . . . mee, $Q^{3,4}$—comma (,) and colon (:) of $Q^{1,2}$ accepted.

l. 20, *Immeritò*] Jmmeritô Q^1 : Immeritô Q^2 : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

To the moſt excellent and learned, both Orator and Poet, maſter *Gabriel Haruey*, his verie ſpeciall and ſingular good friend *E.K.* com*mendeth the good lyking of this his good labour, and the patronage of the new Poet.*

Vncouth, vnkiſt, ſaid the old famous poet *Chaucer:* whom for his excellencie and wonderfull ſkill in making, his ſcholler *Lidgate*, a worthie ſcholler of ſo excellēt a maſter, calleth the loadſtarre of our language: and whom our *Colin Clout* in his Eglogue calleth Tytirus the God of ſhepheards, comparing him to the worthineſſe of the Roman *Titirus*

l. 1, *To . . . learned . . . Poet, maſter*] ¶To . . . learned—no comma—Poete, Mayſter Q^1: ¶To . . . learned—no comma—Poet, Maiſter $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 4 spelled 'exeelent').

l. 2, *Gabriel . . . verie ſpeciall . . . friend*] Gabriell . . . verie ſpecial . . . frend Q^1: Gabriell . . . very ſpeciall . . . friend Q^2: Q^3 as 5 (but 'very'): Q^4 as 5.

l. 3, *good labour*] no 'good' in $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 'liking')—'good' accepted.

l. 4, *Poet*] Poete Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 5, *Vncouth, vnkiſt, ſaid . . . old*] Vncovthe vnkiſte, Sayde . . . olde $Q^{1,2,3}$: Vncouthe, vnkiſt, ſayd . . . olde Q^4.

l. 6, *poet*] Poete Q^1: Poet $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 7, *excellencie . . . ſkill*] excellencie . . . ſkil Q^1: $Q^{2,3}$ as 5: excellency . . . ſkil . . . makyng Q^4.

l. 8, *worthie*] worthy $Q^{1,2,4}$: worthye Q^3.

l. 9, *excellēt . . . maſter*] excellent . . . maiſter $Q^{1,2}$: excellent . . . maſter $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 10, *loadſtarre . . . language*] Loadeſtarre . . . Language $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 11, *Colin Clout . . . Eglogue*] Colin Clout (Roman not Italics) . . . Æglogue Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5 (but 'Aeglogue').

l. 12, *Tytirus*] Tityrus $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 13, *him . . . worthineſſe . . .*

Virgil. Which prouerb, mine owne good friend M. *Haruey*, as in that good old poet, it ſerued well *Pandares* purpoſe, for the bolſtering of his bawdie brocage, ſo very well taketh place in this our new poet, who for that hee is vncouth (as ſayde *Chaucer*) is vnkiſt, and vnknowne to moſt men, is regarded but of a fewe. But I doubt not, ſo ſoone as his name ſhall come into the knowledge of men, and his woorthineſſe bee founded in the trumpe of Fame, but that hee ſhall bee not onely kiſt, but alſo beloued of all, imbraced of the moſt, and wondred at of the beſt. No leſſe, I thinke, deſerueth his wittineſſe in deuiſing, his pithineſſe in vttering, his complaints of loue ſo louely, his diſcourſes of pleaſure ſo pleaſantly, his paſtoral rudenes, his morall wiſeneſſe, his due

Titirus] hym . . . worthines . . . Tityrus Q[1]: him . . . worthineſſe . . . Tityrus Q[2,3]: comparyng hym . . . worthineſſe . . . Romane Tityrus Q[4].

l. 14, *Virgil . . . prouerb, mine . . . M.*] Virgile . . . prouerbe, myne . . . Ma. Q[1] : Virgil . . . prouerbe, myne . . . M. Q[2,3,4] (but 3, 4 'mine').

l. 15, *old poet . . . Pindares*] old Poete . . . Pandares Q[1,2,3] (but 'Poet' in 3, 4)—'Pandares' accepted.

l. 16, *bawdie*] baudy Q[1,2,3,4] (but 'hys' and 'bolſteryng' in 4).

l. 17, *new poet . . . he*] new Poete . . . he Q[1]: new Poet . . . he Q[2,3] (but 'newe') 4 (but 'new').

l. 18, *vncouth . . . ſayde . . . vnknowne*] vncouthe . . . ſaid . . . vnknown Q[1,2] (but '&') : vncouthe . . . ſayd . . . vnknowen Q[3]: Q[4] as 5.

l. 19, *men . . . a fewe . . . doubt*] mē--no 'a'—few . . . dout Q[1,2] (but 'doubt') 3, 4 (but 'fewe' and doubt').

l. 20, *knowledge*] knowledg Q[1]: Q[2,3,4] as 5.

l. 21, *woorthineſſe bee . . . trumpe*] worthines be . . . trompe Q[1]: worthineſſe be . . . tromp Q[2,3,4] (but 'trump').

l. 22, *Fame . . . hee . . . onely kiſt*] ſame . . . he . . . onely kiſte Q[1]: Fame . . . he . . . only kiſte Q[2]: Fame . . . he . . . onely kiſt Q[3,4] (but 'only').

l. 23, *all, imbraced*] all . . . embraced Q[1,2,4] (but '&' in 4) : al . . . embraced Q[3].

l. 24, *leſſe*] no comma in Q[1,2,3,4].

l. 25, *his complaints*] so Q[1]: his complaintes Q[2,3]: hys complaints Q[4].

l. 26, *his*] so Q[1,2,3]: hys Q[4],

l. 27, *paſtoral rudenes . . . due*] paſtorall rudeneſſe . . . dewe Q[1,2,3,4] (but 'due' in 2, 3, 4).

obſeruing of *Decorum* euerie where, in perſonages, in ſeaſons, in matter, in ſpeech, and generallie, in all ſeemely ſimplicitie of handling his matters, and framing his wordes: the which of many things which in him be ſtraunge, I know will ſeeme the ſtrangeſt, the wordes themſelues being ſo auncient, the knitting of them ſo ſhort and intricate, and the whole period and compaſſe of ſpeech ſo delightſom for the roundneſſe, and ſo graue for the ſtrangeneſſe. And firſt of the wordes to ſpeake, I graunt they bee ſomething hard, and of moſt men vnuſed, yet both Engliſh, and alſo vſed of moſt excellent Authours, and moſt famous poets. In whom, when as this our Poet hath bin much trauailed and throughly read, how could it be, (as that worthie Oratour fayde) but that walking in the

l. 28, *Decorum euerie* . . .] Decorum (Roman not Italics) euerye . . . Q^1: Q^2 as 5: *Decorum* . . . euery $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 29, *ſpeach* . . . *generallie* . . . *all*] ſpeach . . . generally . . . al $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'all'): ſpeech . . . generally . . . all Q^4.

l. 30, *ſimplicitie* . . . *handling* . . . *matters*] ſimplycitie . . . handeling . . . matter Q^1: ſimplicitie . . . handling . . . matter $Q^{2,3}$: ſimplicitie . . . handlyng hys matter Q^4.

l. 31, *wordes* . . . *things*] words . . . thinges Q^1: wordes . . . thinges Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 32, *ſtrangeſt* . . . *and*] ſtraungeſt . . . the $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ ('knowe' $Q^{3,4}$)—'the' accepted.

l. 33, *wordes* . . . *auncient*] words . . . auncient $Q^{1,2}$: wordes . . . ancient $Q^{3,4}$ (but 'beyng' and 'knittyng').

l. 34, *period and*] *Periode &* $Q^{1,2}$: Period and $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 35, *ſpeech* . . *delightſom*] ſpeache . . . delightſome $Q^{1,2}$: ſpeach . . . delightſome Q^3: ſpeech . . . delightſome Q^4.

l. 36, *ſtrangeneſſe* . . . . *firſt*] ſtraungeneſſe . . . firſte Q^1: ſtraungeneſſe . . . firſt $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 37, *bee*] be $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 39, *Authours*] Authors—no comma (,) Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5 (but no comma).

l. 40, *poets* . . . *when as* . . . *bin*] Poetes . . . whenas . . . bene Q^1: Poets . . . when as . . . bene $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 41, *trauailed* . . . *read*] traueiled . . . redd Q^1: traueiled . . . read $Q^{2,3}$: trauelled . . . read Q^4.

l. 42, *worthie* . . . *ſayde*] worthy . . . ſayde $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'ſaid'), 3, 4 (but 'ſayd').

Sunne, although for other cauſe he walked, yet needes he mought be ſunburnt, and hauing the ſound of thoſe auncient poets ſtill ringing in his eares, he mought needes in ſinging, hit out ſome of their tunes. But whether he vſeth them by ſuch caſualtie and cuſtome, or of ſet purpoſe and choiſe, as thinking them fitteſt for ſuch ruſtical rudeneſſe of ſhepeards, either for that their rough ſound would make his rimes more ragged and ruſticall: or elſe becauſe ſuch old and obſolete wordes are moſt vſed of Country folke, ſure I thinke, and thinke I think not amiſſe, that they bring great grace, and, as one would ſay, authoritie/ to the verſe. For albe, amongſt many other faults, it ſpecially be obiected of *Valla*, againſt *Liuie*, and of other againſt *Saluſt*, that with ouer much ſtudie they affect antiquitie, as couet-

l. 43, *Sunne, althouth*] ſonne although Q^1: ſunne although $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but comma in 4)—'although' accepted.

l. 44, *ſunburnt,*] ſunburnt; Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5 (but '&' in 2).

l. 45, *poets*] Poetes Q^1: Poets $Q^{2,3,4}$ ('ſtil' in Q^3).

l. 46, *ſinging . . . their*] ſinging—no comma . . . theyr $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'their'): ſingyng, . . . theyr Q^4.

l. 47, *caſualtie*] caſualtye Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 48, *choiſe*] choyſe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 49, *ruſtical . . . either . . . their*] ruſticall . . . eyther . . . theyr $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'their') ruſticall . . . either . . . theyr Q^4.

l. 50, *ſound . . . rimes*] ſounde . . . rymes $Q^{1,2}$: ſounde . . . rimes $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 51, *ruſticall . . . elſe . . . old*] ruſtical . . . els . . . olde Q^1: ruſticall . . . elſe . . . olde $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 4 'els') ('obſalote' in Q^2).

l. 52, *Country . . . thinke and*] country . . . think and Q^1: country . . . thinke, & Q^2: countrey . . . thinke, and $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 53, *thinke I think*] think I think Q^1: thinke I thinke $Q^{2,3,4}$ ('bryng' Q^4).

l. 54, *and*—no comma . . . *authoritie*] and, . . . auctoritie Q^1: & . . . authoritie Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—comma accepted.

l. 55, *faults,*] faultes—no comma $Q^{1,3,4}$: faults Q^2 (but 2 'amōgſt').

l. 56, *Saluſt*] Saluſte Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 57, *couering*] coueting $Q^{1,2,3}$: couerying Q^4—'coueting' accepted.

ing thereby credence, and honour of elder yeares, yet I am of opinion, and eke the beſt learned are of the like, that thoſe auncient ſolemne words, are a great ornament, both in the one, and in the other: the one labouring to ſet forth in his worke an eternall image of antiquitie, and the other carefully diſcourſing matters of grauity and importance. For, if my memorie faile not, *Tully* in that booke, wherein he endeuoureth to ſet forth the patterne of a perfect Orator, faith that oftimes an ancient worde maketh the ſtile ſeeme graue, and as it were reuerend: no otherwiſe then we honor and reuerence gray haires, for a certaine religious regard, which we haue of old age. Yet neither euery where muſt old wordes be ſtuffed in, nor the common Dialect and maner of ſpeaking ſo corrupted thereby, that as in olde buildings, it ſeeme

l. 58, *honour . . . yeares*] honor . . . yeeres Q^1: honour . . . yeeres $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 59, *like*] lyke $Q^{1,2,4}$: Q^3 as 5 (but '&' in Q^5).

l. 60, *words*] wordes $Q^{1,3,4}$: Q^2 as 5.

l. 61, *and . . . other*] & . . . other; $Q^{1,2}$ (but :): $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 62, *his worke*] hys worke Q^1: his work Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 ('eternal' Q^5).

l. 64, *grauity . . . importance. For,*] granitie . . . importaunce. For—no comma $Q^{1,2}$ (but '&') 3, 4 (but 'importance').

l. 65, *memorie faile . . . Tully*] memory fayle . . . Tullie $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'faile'): memory fayle . . . Tully Q^4.

l. 66, *patterne . . . Orator*] paterne . . . Oratour $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 67, *faith . . . ancient . . . ſtile*] fayth . . . auncient . . . ſtyle $Q^{1,2,3}$, (but 'word' in $Q^{2,3,5}$).

l. 68, *reuerend*, reuerend: $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—accepted.

l. 69, *we honor . . . haires, . . . certaine*] we honour . . . heares . . . certein Q^1: we honour & . . . haires . . . certaine $Q^{2,3}$ (but 'and'), 4 (but 'wee' and 'and').

l. 70, *old*] so $Q^{1,2,3}$: olde Q^4.

l. 71, *neither . . . wordes*] nether . . . words Q^1; neither . . . words $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 72, *common Dialect*] commen . . . Dialecte Q^1: common Dialecte & $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 3, 4 'and').

l. 73, *thereby . . . olde . . . ſeeme*] therby . . . old . . . ſeme Q^1: thereby . . . old . . . ſeme $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'ſeeme' in 3,4 and 'buildyngs').

diſorderly and ruynous. But all as in moſt exquiſite pictures, they vſe to blaze and portrait, not only the 75 daintie lineaments or beautie, but alſo round about it to ſhadowe the rude thickets and craggy clifts, that by the baſenes of ſuch parts, more excellencie may accrew to the principall: for oftentimes we find our ſelues, I know not how, ſingularly delighted with the ſhew of 80 ſuch naturall rudeneſſe, and take great pleaſure in that diſorderly order. Euen ſo doo thoſe rough and harſh tearmes, enlumine and make more clearly to appeare the brightneſſe of braue and glorious wordes. So oftentimes a diſcorde in muſike maketh a comely con- 85 cordance: ſo great delight tooke the worthie poet *Alceus* to behold a blemiſh in the ioynt of a well ſhaped bodie. But if any will raſhly blame ſuch his purpoſe in choiſe of olde and vnwonted wordes, him may

l. 74, *and ruynous*] & ruinous Q^1: and ruinous $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 75, *portrait, . . . only*] portraict . . . onely $Q^{1,2}$ (but '&') 3, 4 (but 'portract' and 'and').

l. 76, *beautie . . . round*] beautye . . . rounde Q^1: beautie . . . rounde $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 77, *ſhadowe*] ſhadow $Q^{1,2}$ (but '&'): $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 78, *baſenes . . . excellencie*] baſeneſſe . . . excellency $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ ('partes' in Q^4).

l. 79, *principall: . . . oftentimes . . . find our ſelues*] principall; . . . oftimes . . . fynde ourſelues Q^1: $Q^{2,3}$ as 5 (but 'finde'): princihall . . . oftentimes . . . findt our ſelues Q^4 (misprints).

l. 80, *know . . . ſhew*] knowe . . . ſhewe Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'know' in 4).

l. 82, *doo*] doe $Q^{1,2,4}$: do Q^3 ('&' Q^2).

l. 83, *tearmes,*] termes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ ('&' Q^2: 'clearely' Q^3).

l. 84, *and . . . wordes*] & . . . words Q^1: and . . . words Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 85, *diſcorde . . . muſike . . . concordance*] diſchorde . . . Muſick . . . concordaunce Q^1: diſchord . . . . Muſick . . . concordance Q^2: diſcord . . . Muſike . . . concordance Q^3: diſcorde . . . Muſicke . . . concordance Q^4—'ofentimes' Q^1.

l. 86, *worthie poet*] worthy Poete Q^1: worthy Poet $Q^{2,4}$: Q^3 as 5.

l. 87, *well*] wel $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 'beholde' Q^4).

l. 88, *bodie.*] body. $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 89, *choiſe . . . olde . . . wordes*] choyſe . . . old . . . words $Q^{1,2}$ (but '&') 3, 4 (but 'olde').

I more iuſtly blame and condemne, or of witleſſe headi- 90
neſſe in iudging, or of heedles hardineſſe in condemn-
ing: for not marking the compaſſe of his bent, he will
iudge of the length of his caſt: for in my opiniõ it is
one eſpeciall praiſe, of many, which are due to this
poet, that he hath labored to reſtore as to their rightfull 95
heritage, ſuch good and naturall Engliſh wordes, as
haue beene long time out of vſe, and almoſt cleane
diſherited. Which is the only cauſe, that our mother
tongue, which truly of it ſelf is both full inough for
proſe, and ſtately inough for verſe, hath long time been 100
counted moſt bare and barren of both. VVhich default
when as ſome endeuoured to ſalue and recure, they
patched vp the holes with peeces and rags of other
languages, borrowing here of the French, there of the
Italian, euery where of the Latin, not weighing how ill 105

l. 91, *heedles*] heedeleſſe $Q^{1,2,3}$: heedleſſe Q^{4} ('condemnyng' in 4).

l. 92, *his* . . . *he*] hys . . . he Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5 (but 'hee').

l. 93, *caſt*:] . in Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 94, *eſpeciall praiſe* . . . *which* . . . *due*] ſpecial prayſe . . . whych . . . dew $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'praiſe'): ſpeciall . . . praiſe . . . due $Q^{3,4}$—comma after 'praiſe' accepted.

l. 95, *poet*, . . . *laboured* . . . *reſtore* . . . *their*] Poete . . . labored . . . . reſtore, . . . theyr Q^{1}: Q^{2} as 5 (but 'Poete' and (,) after 'reſtore'), Q^{3} as 5 (but, after 'reſtore'): Poet . . . labored . . . reſtore, . . . theyr Q^{4}.

l. 96, *wordes*] words $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 97, *beene* . . . *and* . . . *cleane*] ben . . . & . . . cleare Q^{1}: beene . . . & . . . clean Q^{2}: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 98, *only* . . . *mother*] onely . . . Mother $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 99, *tongue*, . . . *truly* . . . *full inough*] tonge . . . truely . . . ful . . . enough $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'full'): tongue . . . truely . . . full enough $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 100, *and* . . . *been*] & . . . ben Q^{1}: and . . . ben Q^{2}: and . . . bene $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 101, *and barren* . . . *both. Which*] & barrein . . . both. which Q^{1}: & barren . . . both. Which $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 102, *and*] & $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 103, *peeces and*] peces & Q^{1}: Q^{2} as 5: pieces and $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 104, *French*] french Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 105, *Latin* . . . *ill*] Latine . . . il $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 'howe' in 3 and comma after 'il' in Q^{1}).

thoſe tongues accord with themſelues, but much worſe with ours: So now they haue made our Engliſh tong a gallimaufrey, or hodgepodge of all other ſpeeches. Other ſome not ſo well ſeene in the Engliſh tongue, as perhaps in other languages, if they happen to heare an / 11
olde word, albeit very naturall and ſignificant, cry out ſtraight way, that we ſpeake no Engliſh, but gibberiſh, or rather ſuch as in olde time *Euanders* mother ſpake: whoſe firſt ſhame is, that they are not aſhamed, in their
own mother tongue, to bee counted ſtrangers and aliens. 11
The ſecond ſhame no leſſe then the firſt, that what ſo they vnderſtãd not, they ſtreightway deeme to be ſenſeleſſe, and not at all to be vnderſtoode. Much like to the Mole in *Aeſops* fable, that being blind her ſelf,

l. 106, *accord*] accorde Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 107, *tong*] tonge Q¹: tongue Q²,³,⁴.

l. 108, *gallimaufrey . . . all . . . ſpeeches*] gallimaufray . . . al . . . ſpeches Q¹: gallamaufray . . . all . . . ſpeaches Q²: Q²,⁴ as 5 (but 3 'ſpeaches').

l. 109, *not . . . well ſeene . . . tongue*] no . . . wel ſeme . . . tonge Q¹: not . . . well ſeme . . . tongue Q²: Q²,⁴ as 5.

l. 110, *heare*] here Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 111, *olde word, . . . naturall . . . cry*] olde word—no comma—naturall crye Q¹: Q²,³ as 5 (but no comma, and misprint of 'then' for 'they' in 2): Q⁴ as 5 (but no comma).

l. 112, *ſtraight . . . ſpeake . . . gibberiſh*] ſtreight . . . ſpeak . . . gibbriſh Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 113, *olde*] old Q¹ (and comma after 'ſuch'): olde Q²,³,⁴ (and comma)—period (.) after 'ſpake' in Q¹.

l. 114, *their*] so Q¹,²,³: theyr Q⁴.

l. 115, *own . . . tongue, to bee counted ſtrangers and aliens*] owne . . . tonge ſtraungers to be counted and alienes Q¹: own . . . tongue ſtrangers to be coũted and alienes Q²,³ (but 'owne') 4, (but 'theyr owne').

l. 117, *ſtreightway . . . ſenſeleſſe*] ſtreight way . . . fenceleſſe Q¹: ſtraight way . . . fenceleſſe Q²,³ (but 'ſenſeleſſe').

l. 118, *all . . . vnderſtoode*] al . . . vnderſtode Q¹: all . . . vnderſtode Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 119, *Aeſops . . . blind her ſelf*] Aeſopes . . . blynd . . . her ſelfe Q¹: Aeſops . . . blinde . . . hir ſelfe Q²,³,⁴ (but 'her ſelfe').

would in no wiſe be perſwaded, ẏ any beaſt could ſee. 120
The laſt, more ſhamefull then both, that of their owne
coũtry and natural ſpeach, which togither with their
Nurſes milke they ſucked, they haue ſo baſe regard &
baſtard iudgement, that they wil not only themſelues
not labor to garniſh and beautifie it, but alſo repine, 125
that of other it ſhould be embelliſhed. Like to the
dogge in the maunger, that himſelfe can eate no hay,
and yet barketh at the hungrie bullock, that ſo faine
would feed: whoſe curriſh kinde, though it cannot be
kept from barking, yet I conne them thanke that they 130
refraine from byting.

Now, for the knitting of ſentences, which they call
the ioynts and members therof, & for all the compaſſe
of the ſpeech, it is round without roughneſſe, and
learned without hardneſſe, ſuch in deede as may be 135
perceyued of the leaſt, vnderſtood of the moſt, but

l. 120, *would . . . ẏ*] would . . . that Q[1]: wold . . . that Q[2]: woulde . . . that Q[3,4].

l. 121, *ſhamefull*] ſhameful Q[1]: Q[2,3,4] as 5.

l. 122, *togither*] together Q[1,2,3]: Q[4] as 5 ('owne countrey' Q[3,4]).

l. 123, *Nurſes milk . . . and*] Nources milke . . . ~~to Q[1,2]~~ (but 'milk') 3, 4 (but 'and').

l. 124, *wil . . . only*] will . . . onely Q[1,2]: wil . . . onely Q[3]: Q[4] as 5.

l. 125, *and*] & Q[1,2]: Q[3,4] as 5.

l. 128, *and . . . hungrie*] and . . . hungry Q[1,2,3,4] (but 'bullocke').

l. 129, *feed . . . kinde . . . it . . .*] feede . . . kind . . . no 'it' Q[1,2] (but 'kinde') Q[3,4] as 5.

l. 130, *thanke*] so Q[1,2,4]: thank Q[3].

l. 131, *refraine . . .*] refrain Q[1]: refrayne Q[2]: Q[3,4] as 5.

l. 132, *which*] whych Q[1,2]: Q[3,4] as 5.

l. 133, *&*] and Q[1,2,4]: Q[3] as 5.

l. 134, *ſpeech*] ſpeach Q[1,2,3]: Q[4] as 5.

l. 135, *and . . . without hardneſſe*] and . . . wythout hardnes Q[1]: Q[2,3,4] —all except 5 'indeede.'

l. 136, *perceyued . . . leaſt, vnderſtood . . . moſt*] perceiued . . . leaſte . . . vnderſtoode . . . moſte Q[1]: perceiued . . . leaſt . . . vnderſtoode . . . moſt Q[2,3]; perceiued . . . laſt . . . vnderſtood . . . moſt Q[4].

iudged onely of the learned. For what in moſt Engliſh writers vſeth to be looſe, and as it were vngyrt, in this Authour is well grounded, finely framed, and ſtrongly truſſed vp togither. In regarde whereof, I ſcorne and 14
ſpew out the rakehelly rout of our ragged rymers (for ſo themſelues vſe to hunt the letter) which without learning boaſt, without iudgement iangle, without reaſon rage and ſome, as if ſome inſtinct of poetical ſpirit had newly rauiſhed them aboue the meanneſſe of common 14
capacitie. And being in the midſt of all their brauerie, ſuddenly, either for want of matter, or of rime, or hauing forgotten their former conceit, they ſeem to be ſo pained and trauailed in their remembrance, as it were a woman in childbirth, or as that ſame Pythia, when the traunce 1
came vpon her. *Os rabidum fera cordam domans, &c.*

Nethleſſe, let them a Gods name feed on their owne

l. 138, *writers . . . vnright*] wryters . . . vngyrt Q^1: writers . . . vnryght Q^2 (but '&'): $Q^{3,4}$—'vngyrt' accepted.

l. 139, *Authour*] so $Q^{1,4}$ (but 'wel'); Author $Q^{2,3}$.

l. 140, *togither . . . regarde*] together . . . regard $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 141, *ſpew . . . rakehelly rout*] ſpue . . . rakehellye route Q^1: ſpue . . . rakehelly route $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'rymers' in 3 and 'rout' in 4).

l. 143, *boaſt*] boſte Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5 (but 'learnyng' Q^4).

l. 144, *poetical ſpirit*] Poeticall ſpirite Q^1: Poeticall ſpirit Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 145, *meanneſſe . . . common*] meaneneſſe . . . commen $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'common' 3, 4).

l. 146, *midſt . . . their brauerie*] middeſt . . . theyr brauery $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'their'): midſt . . . al . . . theyr brauery Q^4.

l. 147, *ſuddenly either . . . or rime*] ſodenly eyther . . . or of ryme $Q^{1,2,3}$: ſodenly either . . . or rime Q^4—'of' accepted.

l. 148, *their . . . conceit . . . ſeem*] theyr . . . conceipt . . . ſeeme Q^1: their . . . cõceipt . . . ſeme Q^2: their conceipt . . . ſeeme $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 149, *and trauailed . . . their*] and traueiled . . . theyr $Q^{1,2}$ (but '&') Q^3 as 5: Q^4 as 1, 2 (but 'their').

l. 150, *childbirth*] childebirth $Q^{1,2,3}$: childebyrth Q^4.

l. 152, *Nethleſſe . . . feed . . . their*] Netheleſſe . . . feede . . . theyr $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'their'): Q^4 as 5 (but 'feede' and 'own').

folly, ſo they ſeeke not to darken the beams of others glorie. As for *Colin*, vnder whoſe perſon the Authors ſelfe is ſhadowed, how farre he is from ſuch vaunted 155 titles, and glorious ſhewes, both himſelfe ſheweth, where he ſayth:

> *Of Muſes* Hobbin, *I conne no ſkill. And*
> *Enough is me to paint out my vnreſt, &c.*

And alſo appeareth by the baſeneſſe of the name, 160 wherein, it ſeemeth, he choſe rather to vnfold great matter of argumẽt couertly, then profeſſing it, not ſuffice thereto accordingly. Which moued him rather in Æglogues, thẽ otherwiſe to write, doubting perhaps his ability, which he little needed, or minding / to 165 furniſh our tongue with this kinde, wherein it faulteth, or following the example of the beſt and moſt ancient poets, which deuiſed this kinde of writing, being both ſo baſe for the matter, and homely for the maner, at

l. 153, *beams*] beames $Q^{1,3,4}$: Q^2 as 5.

l. 154, *glorie . . . Authors*] glory . . . Authour $Q^{1,2}$: glory . . . Authours $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 155, *farre*] furre $Q^{1,2}$: Q^3 as 5: far Q^4.

l. 156, *ſhewes*] ſhowes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but '&' in 3).

l. 157, *ſayth*] so $Q^{1,2}$: ſaith $Q^{3,4}$.

ll. 158-9, period after Hobbin. in $Q^{1,2}$ only.

l. 161, *wherein . . . ſeemeth*] wherein, . . . ſemeth, Q^1: wherein, ſeemeth, $Q^{3,3,4}$—commas accepted.

l. 163, *accordingly. Which*] accordingly. which Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5 (but 3, 4 'mooued').

l. 164, *Æglogues . . .* no comma] comma in $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—accepted.

l. 165, *ability . . . minding*] habilitie . . . mynding $Q^{1,2}$: habilitie mending Q^3: habilitie . . . myndyng Q^4.

l. 167, *following . . . and . . . ancient*] following . . . & . . . auncient $Q^{1,2}$: followinge . . . and . . . auncient $Q^{3,4}$ (but 'following').

l. 168, *poets . . . kinde . . . writing*] Poetes . . . kind . . . wryting $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'kinde'): Q^3 as 5: Poettes . . . kinde . . . writyng Q^4.

l. 169, *maner*] manner $Q^{1,2}$ (but '&'): $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

the firſt to trie their habilities: and as yong birdes, 170
that bee newly crept out of the neſt, by little firſt
proue their tender winges, before they make a greater
flight. So flew *Theocritus*, as you may perceyue hee
was alreadie full fledged. So flewe *Virgil*, as not yet
well feeling his wings. So flew *Mantuane*, as not yet 175
being ful ſomd. So *Pettrarque*. So *Boccace*. So *Marot*,
Sanazarus, and alſo diuerſe other excellent both Italian
and French poets, whoſe footing this author euerie
where foloweth: yet ſo as few, but they be well ſented
can trace him out. So finally flieth this our new poet 180
as a birde whoſe principals be ſcarce growne out,
but yet as one ẏ in time ſhall be able to keepe wing
with the beſt. Now as touching the general drift and

l. 170, *trie their habilities: . . . yong birdes*] trye theyr habilities? . . . young birdes $Q^{1,2}$ (but '&' and 'byrds'): trye theyr habilities: . . . young byrdes $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 171, *bee*] be $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ ('neaſt' $Q^{3,4}$).

l. 172, *their . . . winges*] theyr . . . wyngs Q^{1}: their . . . wyngs Q^{2}: their . . . wings Q^{3}: theyr . . . wynges Q^{4}.

l. 173, *flight . . . perceyue hee*) flyght . . . perceiue he Q^{1}: flight . . . perceiue he $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 174, *alreadie . . . flewe Virgil*] all ready . . . flew Virgile $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5 (but 'flew').

l. 175, *wings . . . as not yet being*] wings . . . as being . . . Q^{1}: wings . . . as being $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'beeing').

l. 176, *ful ſound . . . Pettrarque . . . Boccace*] full found . . . Petrarque . . Boccace; $Q^{1,2,3}$(but :): full founde . . . Petrarque . . . Boccace: Q^{4}.

l. 177, *Sanazarui . . . diuerſe*] Sanazarus . . . diuers $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'Sanazarus' accepted.

l. 178, *poets . . . footing . . . author euerie*] Poetes . . . foting . . . Author euery Q^{1}: Poetes . . . footing . . . Authour euery Q^{2}: Q^{3} as 5 (but 'Authour euery'): Poets . . . footing . . . Authour euery Q^{4}.

l. 179, *where foloweth: . . . well*] where followeth, . . . wel $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'well').

l. 180, *flieth . . . poet*] flyeth . . . Poete $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'Poet'): flyeth . . . Poet $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 181, *birde . . . growne*] bird . . . growen $Q^{1,2,3}$: bird . . . growne Q^{4} ('ſcarfe' Q^{4}).

l. 182, *one ẏ . . . able*] that . . . hable $Q^{1,2}$: 'one' in $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 183, *general drift and*] generall dryft and $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but '&'): generall drift and Q^{4}.

purpoſe of his Æglogues, I mind not to ſay much, himſelf laboring to cōceal it. Only this appeareth, 185 that his vnſtayed youth had long wādred in the common Labirinth of Loue, in which time to mitigate and allay the heate of his paſſion, or elſe to warne (as he ſaith) the yong ſhepheards [his equals and companions of his vnfortunate folly], hee compiled theſe twelue 190 Aeglogues, which for that they be proportioned to the ſtate of the twelue Moneths, he tearmeth it the *Shepheards Calender*, as plying an olde name to a new work. Hereunto haue I added a certaine Gloſſe or ſcholion, for the expoſition of olde wordes, and harder 195 phraſes: which maner of gloſſing and commenting, well I wote, will ſeeme ſtrange and rare in our tongue: yet, for ſo much as I knewe, many excellent and proper

l. 184, *mind*] so Q^1: minde $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 185, *himſelf laboring . . . cōceal . . . Only*] him ſelfe labouring . . . conceale . . . Onely Q^1: himſelfe labouring . . . concele . . . Onely $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 186, *youth*] yougth Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'unſtaied' Q^4).

l. 187, *Labirinth*] Labyrinth Q^1: Laborinth Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 188, *elſe*] els $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 189, *ſaith . . . yong . . . [his equals and*] ſayth . . . young and . . f. his equalls and Q^1: ſaith . . . young . . f. his equalls & Q^2: ſaith . . . young . . f. his equals and $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 190, *he . . . twelue*] hee . . . xij Q^1: he . . . xij Q^2: he . . . xii Q^3: hee . . . twelue Q^4.

l. 192, *twelue Moneths . . . tearmeth it*] xij monethes . . . termeth the $Q^{1,2}$: xij monethes . . . termeth it Q^3: twelue monethes . . . termeth it Q^4.

l. 193, *Shepheards Calender, as plying*] SHEPHEARDS CALENDAR, applying $Q^{1,2}$: Shepherds Calender, applying Q^3: Shepheardes Calender . . . applying . . . old . . . Q^4 (Q^1 only CAPS.).

l. 194, *work.*] worke $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 195, *ſcholion, . . . olde wordes, and*] ſcholion . . . old wordes & Q^1: ſcholion . . . olde words & Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5, but no comma.

l. 196, *phraſes,*] phraſes: $Q^{1,2}$: phraſes—no pointing at all: Q^1 as 5 — : accepted.

l. 197, *wote will . . . ſtrange and*] wote, wil . . . ſtraunge & Q^1: wote, . . . will ſeme ſtrange & Q^2: Q^3 as 5: wot, . . . will ſeeme ſtraunge Q^4.

l. 198, *ſo much . . . knewe . . . and*] ſomuch . . . knew . . . & Q^1; Q^2 as 5 (but '&'): $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 'knew').

deuiſes, both in wordes and matter, would paſſe in the
ſpeedie courſe of reading, either as vnknowne, or as not 20
marked, and that in this kinde, as in other we might be
equal to the learned of other nations, I thought good to
take the paines vpon me, the rather for that by meanes
of ſome familiar acquaintance I was made priuie to his
counſaile and ſecret meaning in them, as alſo in ſundrie 20
other works of his. Which albeit I know he nothing ſo
much hateth, as to promulgate, yet thus much haue I
aduentured vpon his friendſhip, himſelfe being for long
time farre eſtraunged, hoping that this will the rather
occaſion him, to put foorth diuerſe other excellent works 21
of his, which ſleep in ſilence, as his Dreams, his Legends,
his Court of *Cupid*, and ſundrie others, whoſe commen-
dation to ſet out, were verie vaine, the things though
worthie of many, yet beeing knowne to fewe. Theſe
my preſent paines, if to any they be pleaſurable, or 21

l. 200, *ſpeedie*] ſpeedy Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ ('unknowen' Q^3).

l. 201, *kinde*] kind $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ (but 'wee' and 'bee' Q^3).

l. 202, *equal*] so Q^1 : equall $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 204, *acquaintance* . . .] acquaintaunce Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 205, *counſaile* . . . *ſundrie*] counſell . . . ſundry $Q^{1,2,3}$: counſel, . . ſundrie Q^4.

l. 206, *his. Which*] his. which Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5 (but 'hee' in Q^3).

l. 208, *friendſhip*] frendſhip $Q^{1,4}$: $Q^{2,3}$ as 5.

l. 209, *farre*] furre $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 210, *foorth diuerſe*] forth diuers $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 211, *ſleep* . . . *ſilence* . . . *Dreams* . . . *Legends*] ſlepe . . . ſilence . . . Dreames . . . Legendes $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'ſleepe') 4 (but 'ſleepe' and 'Legends')—'ſilence' accepted.

l. 212, *Cupid* . . . *ſundrie* . . . *commendation*] Cupide . . . ſundry . . . commendations $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'Cupid'): court . . . Cupid . . . ſundrie commendations Q^4.

l. 213, *verie vaine*, . . . *things*] verye vayne ; . . . thinges Q^1 : Q^2 as 5 : very vaine, . . . things $Q^{3,4}$ (but 'thinges').

l. 214, *worthie* . . . *beeing knowne* . . . *fewe*] worthy . . . being knowen . . . few $Q^{1,2,3}$: worthie . . . manie, . . . being knowne . . . few Q^4.

l. 215. *paines*,] paynes—no comma $Q^{1,3}$, paines—no comma $Q^{2,4}$.

profitable, be you iudge, mine owne maiſter *Harvey*, to whom I haue both in reſpect of your worthines generally, and otherwiſe vpon ſome particular and ſpeciall conſiderations, vowed this my labour, and the maidenheade of this our common friends poetrie, himſelfe hauing 220 alreadie in the beginning dedica/ted it to the Noble and worthie Gentleman, the right worſhipfull maiſter *Philip Sidney*, a ſpeciall fauourer and maintainer of all kinde of learning. Whoſe cauſe, I pray you ſir, if enuie ſhall ſtirre vp any wrongfull accuſation, defend with 225 your mightie Rhetoricke, and other your rath gifts of learning, as you can, and ſhield with your good will, as you ought, againſt the malice and outrage of ſo many enemies, as I know will bee ſet on fire with the

l. 216, *owne maiſter* . . .] own . . . Maiſter Q^1: owne . . . M. $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 217, *worthines*] worthineſſe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 218, *and otherwiſe* . . . *and ſpeciall*] and otherwyſe . . . & ſpecial Q^1: & otherwiſe . . . & ſpeciall Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 219, *vowed* . . . *maidenheade*] voued . . . maydenhead $Q^{1,2}$ (but '&') 3 as 5: vowed . . . maidenhead 4 —no comma after 'conſiderations' except in 5.

l. 220, *common friends poetrie,*] commen frends . . . Poetrie Q^1: Q^2 as 5 (but P.): common friendes Poetrie Q^3: commons friends Poetrie Q^4.

l. 221, *alreadie*] already $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 222, *worthie* . . . *maiſter*] worthy . . . Ma. Q^1: worthye . . . M. Q^2: worthy . . . M. Q^3: worthie . . . M. Q^4.

l. 223, *Philip* . . . *ſpeciall* . . . *and*] Phi . . . ſpecial . . . & Q^1: Q^2 as 5 (but '&'): $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 224, *kinde* . . . *ſir if enuie*] kind . . . Sir yf Enuie $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'if'): kinde . . . Sir if Enuye $Q^{3,4}$ (but 'Enuy').

l. 225, *ſtirre* . . . *wrongfull*] ſtur . . . wrongful Q^1: ſturre . . . wrongfull $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 226, *mightie Rhetoricke, and* . . . *rath gifts*] mighty Rhetorick & . . . rare gifts $Q^{1,4}$: mightie Rhetorick & . . . rare giftes $Q^{2,3}$ (but 'and').

l. 227, *and* . . . *will*] & . . . wil Q^1: & will . . . Q^2: and ſhielde . . . will Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 228, *and*] so $Q^{1,3,4}$: & Q^2.

l. 229, *enemies* . . . *will bee*] enemies . . . wilbe Q^1: enemies . . . will be $Q^{2,3}$: enymies will be Q^4.

ſparkes of his kindled glorie. And thus recommending 23
the Authour vnto you, as vnto his moſt ſpeciall good friend, and my ſelfe vnto you both, as one making ſingular accoût of two ſo very good & ſo choiſe friends, I bid you both moſt hartily fare well, and commit you and your moſt commendable ſtudies to the tuition of 23
the greatest.

Your owne aſſuredly to be commaunded. E. K.

Poſt ſcr.

NOw I truſt, M. *Haruey*, that vpon ſight of your 24
ſpeciall friends and fellow poets doings, or elſe for enuie of ſo many vnworthy Quidams, which catch at the garland which to you alone is due, you wil be perſwaded to plucke out of the hatefull darknes, thoſe ſo many excellent English poems of yours, which lie 24
hid, and bring thē forth to eternal light. Truſt me,

l. 230, *ſparkes . . . glorie.*] ſparks . . . glory $Q^{1,2}$: ſparkes . . . glory $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 231, *ſpeciall*] ſpecial $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 233, *ſingular . . . friends*] ſinguler . . . frends Q^{1}: ſingular . . . friendes $Q^{2,3}$ (but 'choyſe'): Q^{4} as 5.

l. 234, *hartily farewell, and*] hartely farwel, and Q^{1}: hartily farwel, & $Q^{2,3}$ (but 'and'): hartely farewell, and Q^{4}.

l. 235, *and your commendable . . . tuition*] & your moſt commendable . . . tuicion $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but two latter 'tuition')—'moſt' accepted.

l. 238, *commaunded*] so $Q^{1,2,3}$: commanded Q^{4}.

l. 241, *and . . . poets*] & . . . Poets $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5, but P.

l. 242, *vnworthy*] so Q^{1}: vnworthye $Q^{2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 243, *garland . . . due*] garlond . . . dewe . . . Q^{1}: garlond . . . due . . . Q^{2}: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 244, *plucke . . . hatefull darkenes*] pluck . . . hateful darkneſſe Q^{1}: pluck . . . hatefull darkneſſe Q^{2}: plucke out . . . hatefull darkeneſſe Q^{3}: plucke out . . . hatefull . . . darkneſſe Q^{4}.

l. 245, *poems*] poemes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—$Q^{1,4}$ 'lye.'

l. 246, *eternal*] eternall $Q^{1,2,4}$: Q^{4} as 5.

you do both them great wrong, in depriuing thē of the defired fun, and alfo your felfe, in fmothering your deferued praifes, and all men generally, in withholding from them fo diuine pleafures, which they might 250 conceyue of your gallant Englifh verfes, as they haue alreadie done of your Latin poems, which in my opinion both for inuention, and elocution are verie delicate and fuperexcellent. And thus againe, I take my leaue of my good M. *Haruey*. From my lodging at London 255 the tenth of Aprill. 1579. /

l. 247, *do*] doe $Q^{1,2,4}$: Q^{3} as 5.

l. 248, *fun* . . . *fmothering*] fonne . . . fmoothering Q^{1}: funne . . . fmoothering $Q^{2,3}$: funne . . . fmothering Q^{4}.

l. 249, *praifes*] prayfes $Q^{1,4}$: $Q^{2,3}$ as 5.

l. 250, *conceyue*] conceiue $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 252, *alreadie done* . . . *Latin poems*] already doen . . . Latin Poemes Q^{1}: already done . . . latine Poemes $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'Latin' in 4).

l. 253, *elocution* . . . *verie* . . . *and*] Elocution . . . very . . . and $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but '&'): Elocution . . . very delycate, and Q^{4}.

l. 254, *againe*] so $Q^{1,2,3}$: agayne Q^{4}.

l. 255, *M.* . . . *From*] Mayfter . . . from Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 256, *the tenth*] thys 10. $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

The generall Argument of the whole Booke.

LIttle, I hope, needeth me at large to discourse the first originall of Aeglogues, hauing alreadie touched the same. But, for the worde Aeglogues, I know is vnknowne to most, and also mistaken of some the best learned (as they thinke) I will say somewhat thereof, beeing not at all impertinent to my present purpose. 5

They were first of the Greekes, the inuentours of them, called Aeglogas, *as it were,* αἰγὼν, *or* αἰγονόμων λόγοι, *that is Gotcheardes tales. For although in* Virgil *and others, the speakers be more Shepherds, then Goatheards, yet* Theocritus *in whom is more ground of authoritie,* 10

l. 1, *Argument*] argument Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 2, *Booke*] booke $Q^{1,3,4}$: Q^2 as 5.

l. 3, *me*] so $Q^{1,2}$: mee $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 4, *originall*] Originall $Q^{1,3,4}$: Original Q^2.

l. 5, *But,*]—no comma in $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 6, *vnknowne*] vnknowen $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 7, *thinke ... will*] think ... wyll Q^1: think ... will Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 8, *say ... beeing*] say ... being $Q^{1,2}$: saie ... being Q^3: saye ... being Q^4.

l. 10, *inuentours*] so $Q^{1,3,4}$: inuentors Q^2.

l. 11, *Aeglogas, Aegon, ... Aeginomon logi,*] Aeglogaj ... ἀιγων ... ἀιγωνόμων. λόγοι. Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5—Greek characters accepted, and so throughout.

l. 12, *Gotcheardes ... Virgil*] Gotcheards ... Virgile Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 13, *more Shepherds, then Goatheards*] most shepheards, and Gotcheards Q^1: most shepheardes, & Gotcheardes $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 14, *authoritie*] so $Q^{1,3,4}$: authority Q^2.

then in Virgil, *this ſpecially from that deriuing, as from the firſt heade and wellſpring the whole inuention of theſe Aeglogues, maketh Goateheards the perſons and Authors of his tales. This being, who ſeeth not the groſneſſe of ſuch as by colour of learning would make vs beleeue, that they are more rightly tearmed* Eclogai, *as they would ſay, extraordinarie diſcourſes of vnneſſarie matter: which definition albe in ſubſtance and meaning it agree with the nature of the thing, yet no whit anſwereth with the* ἀνάλυσις *and interpretation of the worde. For they be not tearmed* Eclogues but *Æglogues, which ſentence this Authour verie well obſeruing, vpon good iudgment, though indeede fewe Goatheards haue to doe herein, neuertheleſſe doubteth not to call them by the vſed and beſt knowne name. Other curious diſcourſes hereof I reſerue to greater occaſion.*

l. 15, *Virgil*] Virgile Q[1]: Q[2,3,4] as 5.

l. 16, *heade ... inuention ... theſe*] head ... Inuericion ... his Q[1]: head ... Inuention ... his Q[2] (but 'welſpring'): head ... welſpring ... Inuention ... this Q[3,4] (but 'inuention).

l. 17, *Goteheards ... Authors*] Goteheards ... authors Q[1,2]; Goteheardes ... authors Q[3]: Goteheards ... authours Q[4].

l. 18, *groſneſſe*] groſſeneſſe Q[1,2]: groſenes Q[3]; Q[4] as 5.

l. 19, *beleeue*] so Q[1,2]: belieue, Q[3,4].

l. 20, *tearmed ... ſay*] termed ... ſay Q[1,2,3,4] ('ſaie' Q[3], 'ſaye' Q[4]).

l. 21, *extraordinarie ... vnneſſarie*] extraordinary ... vnneceſſarie Q[1]: extraordinarie ... vnneceſſarie Q[2,3,4].

l. 22, *definition ... ſubſtance*] difinition ... ſubſtaunce Q[1,2]: Q[3,4] as 5 (but 4 'difinition' and 'all be').

l. 24, *Analyſis ... worde*] ἀνάλυσις ... word Q[1]: Analyſis ... word Q[2,3,4] ('&' in 3)—Greek characters accepted.

l. 25, *tearmed Egloæ, Aeglogues*] termed Æglogues Q[1,2,3]: termed Eclogue, Aeglogues Q[4]—Q[1] accepted.

l. 26, *Authour verie*] authour very Q[1]: author verie Q[2,3]: authour verie Q[4].

l. 27, *Goatheards ... neuertheleſſe*] Goteheards ... netheleſſe Q[1,2]: Q[3,4] as 5 (but 'Goteheards').

l. 28, *call ... knowne*] cal ... knowen Q[1,2] (but 'call'): Q[3,4] as 5.

Thefe twelue Aeglogues euery where aunfwering to the feafons of the twelue Moneths, may be well diuided into three formes or rankes. For either they be Plaintiue, as the firft, the fixt, the eleuenth, and the twelfth, or Recreatiue, fuch as all thofe bee, which containe matter of loue, 35 *or commendation of fpeciall perfonages: or Morall, which for the moft part | be mixed with fome Satyricall bitternefle, namely, the fecond of reuerence due to olde age, the fift of coloured deceyte, the feuenth and ninth, of diffolute fhepheards and Paftors, the tenth of contempt of Poetrie* 40 *and pleafant wittes. And to this diuifion may euerie thing herein bee reafonably applyed: a few onelie except, whofe fpeciall purpofe and meaning I am not priuie to. And thus much generally of thefe twelue Aeglogues. Now will we fpeake particularlie of all, and firft of* 45 *the firft, which hee calleth by the firft Monethes name,*

l. 31, *twelue Aeglogues*] xij Æclogues $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 ('euerie' in Q^4).

l. 32, *Moneths . . . . diuided*] monthes . . . . deuided Q^1: xij monethes . . . deuided $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 4 'twelve').

l. 33, *rankes . . . either*] ranckes . . . eyther $Q^{1,2}$: ranckes . . . either Q^3: rancks . . . either Q^4.

l. 34, *and . . . Recreatiue*] & . . . recreatiue $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 3 'twelth').

l. 35, *all . . . bee . . . contain*] al . . . be . . . conceiue Q^1: all . . . be . . . conceiue Q^2: all . . . be . . . con-'eine $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 36, *fpeciall perfonages: . . . Morall*] fpecial perfonages, . . . Moral Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ (3, 4: after 'Morall').

l. 37, *Satyricall*] Satyrical Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 38, *due . . . olde*] dewe . . . old Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5 (but 4 'old').

l. 39, *decyte*] deceipt $Q^{1,2,3}$: deceit Q^4—no comma after 'ninth' in $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 40, *and Paftors*] & paftors $Q^{1,3,4}$ (but 'and'): and Paftours Q^2.

l. 41, *and pleafant wittes . . . euerie*] & pleafaunt wits . . . euery Q^1: and pleafant wittes . . . euery Q^2: pleafant wits . . . euery $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 42, *bee . . . a . . . onelie*] be . . . A . . . onely $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'fewe'): applied . . . A . . . onlie Q^3: be . . . A . . . onely Q^4.

l. 44, *twelue Aeglogues*] xij Aeclogues $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 45, *particularlie*] particularly $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 46, *hee . . . Monethes*] he . . .

Ianuarie : wherein to ſome hee may ſeeme fowly to haue faulted, in that he erroniouſly beginneth with that Moneth, which beginneth not the yeare. For it is well knowne, and ſtoutlie maintained with ſtrong reaſons of the learned, 50 *that the yeare beginneth in March, for then the ſunne renueth his finiſhed courſe, and the ſeaſonable ſpring refreſheth the earth, and the pleaſaunce thereof being buried in the ſadneſſe of the dead VVinter, nowe worne away, reliueth.* 55

This opinion maintaine the olde Aſtrologers and Philoſophers, namely, the reuerend Andalo, *and* Macrobius, *in his holy dayes of* Saturne, *which account alſo was generally obſerued, both of Grecians and Romans. But ſauing the leaue of ſuch learned heades, wee maintaine* 60 *a cuſtome of counting the ſeaſons from the Moneth Ianuarie, vppon a more ſpeciall cauſe then the heathen*

monethes Q^1: firſt. Which he . . . monethes $Q^{2,3}$: he . . . monethes Q^4.

l. 47, *Ianuarie: . . . hee*] Ianuarie. . . . he Q^1: Ianuarie: . . . he $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 48, *Moneth*] moneth $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 49, *knowne*] known Q^1: knowen Q^2 (but 'yeere'): $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 50, *ſtoutlie maintained . . . ſtrong*] ſtoutley mainteyned . . . ſtronge $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'ſtrong): ſtoutlie maintayned . . . ſtrong Q^3: ſtoutly maintained . . . ſtrong Q^4.

l. 51, *March, . . . ſunne*] March. . . . ſonne Q^1: March, . . . Sunne (but 'yeere') Q^2: March, . . . Sun, Q^3: Marhch, . . . ſunne Q^4 ('reneweth' $Q^{1,2}$).

l. 53, *pleaſaunce*] pleſaunce $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 54, *Winter . . . nowe*] winter . . . now Q^1: Winter . . . now $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 56, *maintaine*] mayntaine Q^1: mainteine Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 57, *namely*] so $Q^{1,2,4}$: namelie Q^3.

l. 58, *holy dayes . . . account*] holydayes . . . accoumpt Q^1: $Q^{2,4}$ as 5: holydaies . . . account Q^3.

l. 59, *Romans*] so Q^1: Romaines $Q^{2,3,4}$—(no comma in $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ after 'obſerued').

l. 60, *heades, wee maintaine*] heads, we mayntaine Q^1: heads, we mainteine Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 61, *counting . . . . Moneth*] coumpting . . . moneth Q^1: counting . . . moneth $Q^{2,4}$: countinge . . . moneth Q^3.

l. 62, *Ianuarie,*] Ianuary Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5 (but comma in $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ after 'cauſe').

Philoſophers euer could conceyue, that is, for the incarnation of our mightie Sauiour, and eternall Redeemer the Lorde Chriſt, who as then renewing the ſtate of the 65 *decayed VVorlde, and returning the compaſſe of expyred yeares, to theyr former date, and firſt commencement, left to vs his Heyres a memoriall of his byrth, in the end of the laſt yeare and beginning of the next. VVhich reckoning, beſide that eternall Monument of our ſaluation,* 70 *leaneth alſo vpon good proofe of ſpeciall iudgement.*

For albeeit that in elder tymes, when as yet the count of the yeare was not perfected, as afterward it was by Iulius Caeſar, *they began to tell the Monethes from Marches beginning, and according to the ſame God (as* 75 *is ſayde in Scripture) commaunded the people of the Iewes to count the Moneth* Abib, *that which wee call March, for the firſt Moneth, in remembraunce that in that Moneth*

l. 63, *could conceyue*] coulde conceiue $Q^{1,3,4}$: could conceiue Q^2.

l. 64, *mightie . . . Redeemer*] mighty . . . redeemer $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 65, *Lorde . . .*] L. Q^1: Lord $Q^{2,3}$ (but 'Chriſte'): Q^4 as 5.

l. 66, *Worlde . . . expyred*] world . . . expired $Q^{1,2}$: Q^3 as 5 (but 'returninge'): decaied worlde . . . expired Q^4.

l. 67, *yeares . . . theyr*] yeres . . . their Q^1: yeeres . . . their Q^2: yeares . . . their $Q^{3,4}$ ('leſte' $Q^{3,4}$).

l. 68, *Heyres . . . byrth . . . end*] heires . . . birth . . . ende $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'byrth').

l. 69, *yeare . . . next. Which*] yeere . . . next. which Q^1: yeere . . . next. Which Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 'nexte').

l. 70, *Monument*] monument $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 71, *vpon*] vppon Q^1: vpõ Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 72, *albeeit . . . tymes . . . count*] albeit . . . times . . . coumpt $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 73, *yeare . . . afterward*] yere . . . afterwarde Q^1: yeere . . . afterward Q^2: yeare . . . afterwarde $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 74, *tell . . . Monethes*] tel . . . monethes Q^1: tell . . . monethes $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 76, *ſayde . . . commaunded*] ſayd . . . comaunded Q^1: ſaid . . . commaunded $Q^{2,3}$: ſaide . . . commanded Q^4.

l. 77, *Moneth Abil . . . wee*] moneth Abil . . . we $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—corrected in our text to 'Abib.'

l. 78, *Moneth . . . Moneth*] moneth

hee brought them out of the lande of Aegypt: yet, according to tradition of latter times it hath been otherwise 80 *obſerued, both in gouernment of the Church and rule of mightieſt realmes. For | from* Iulius Cæſar *who firſt obſerued the leape yeare, which he called* Biſſextilem Annum, *and brought into a more certaine courſe of the odde wandring dayes, which of the Greekes were called* 85 ὑπερβαίνοντες, *of the Romanes* Intercalares *(for in ſuch matter of learning I am forced to vſe the tearmes of the learned) the moneths haue beene numbred twelue, which in the firſt ordinance of* Romulus *were but ten, counting but* 304 *dayes in euerie yeare, and beginning* 90 *with March. But* Numa Pompilius *who was the father of al the Romane Ceremonies, and Religion, ſeeing that reckoning to agree neither with the courſe of the Sunne, nor the Moone, thervnto added two moneths, Ianuarie*

. . . moneth $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ ('remembrance' $Q^{2,3,4}$).

l. 79, *hee . . . lande . . . Aegypt*] he . . . land . . . Aegipt $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 3, 4 'Aegypt').

l. 80, *been*] bene $Q^{1,2,4}$: ben Q^{3}.

l. 81, *Church*] church Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 82, *mightieſt realmes.*] Mightieſt Realmes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 83, *yeare*] yeere $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 —'Beſſextilem' $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 84, *certaine*] certain Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 85, '*odd*' in Q^{4} only.

l. 86, *Hyperbainontes . . . Intercalares*] ὑπερβαίνοντες . . . intercalares Q^{1}: 2 as 5 (but 'Romaines') 3, 4.

l. 87, *tearmes*] termes $Q^{1,3,4}$: terms Q^{2}.

l. 88, *moneths . . . beene numbred twelue*] monethes . . . bene nombred xij $Q^{1,2}$: monethes . . . ben . . . numbred xij $Q^{3,4}$ (but 'bene').

l. 89, *ordinance . . . ten*] ordinaunce . . . tenne Q^{1}: ordinance . . . tenne Q^{2}: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 90, 304 . . . *euerie*] ccciiij . . . euery $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 3, 4 'daies').

l. 92, *al . . . Romane Ceremonies, . . . Religion,*] all . . . Romain ceremonies . . . religion Q^{1}: all . . . Romaine Ceremonies . . . Religion Q^{2}: all Romane Ceremonies . . . Religion $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 93, *Sunne*] ſonne Q^{1}: $Q^{2,4}$: Sun Q^{3}.

l. 94, *nor the Moone, thervnto . . . moneths, Ianuarie*] nor of the Moone therevnto . . . monethes, Ianuary $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'Ianuarie').

and Februarie, wherin it ſeemeth, that wiſe king minded vpon good reaſon to begin the yeare at Ianuarie, of him therefore ſo called tanquam Ianua anni, *the gate and enteraunce of the yeare, or of the name of the god* Ianus, *to which god, for that the olde Paynims attributed the birth and beginning of all creatures new comming into the world, it ſeemeth that he therefore to him aſſigned, the beginning and firſt entrance of the yeare. VVhich account for the moſt part hath hitherto continued. Notwithſtanding, that the Egyptians beginne their yeare at September, for that according to the opinion of the beſt Rabbines, and verie purpoſe of the Scripture it ſelfe, God made the worlde in that Moneth, that is called of them* Tifri. *And therefore he commanded them, to keepe the feaſt of Pauilions, in the ende of the yeare, in the xv. day of the ſeuenth moneth, which before that time was the firſt.*

l. 95, *Februarie,*] February : Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 96, *yeare*] so $Q^{1,3,4}$ (but 'beginne') : yere Q^2.

l. 97, *Ianua anni,*] so $Q^{1,3,4}$ but no comma : Iannua anni Q^2 :

l. 98, *enteraunce . . .*] then the ¶ *or . . .* down to . . . *yeare* (l. 102) not in Q^1 where also is misprinted 'enrraunce' : entrance Q^2 and as Q^1 : entrance Q^2 and as in 5, but 'god' (2nd), 'olde Paynims' . . . 'worlde' . . . '&' $Q^{2,4}$—'Paynims' accepted, as in all others : Paymims Q^3.

l. 102, *Which*] which Q^1 : $Q^{2,3}$ as 5 : Whice Q^4.

l. 103, *hitherto*] hetherto $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 104, *Egyptians . . . their*] Egiptians . . . theyr Q^1 : Q^2 as 5 (but 'begin' and 'yeare') : Egiptians begin their Q^3 : Q^4 as 5.

l. 106, *Rabbines . . . verie . . . Scripture it ſelfe*] Rabbins . . . very . . . ſcripture ſelfe $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'verye') : Rabbins . . . very . . . Scripture it ſelf Q^3 : Rabbins . . . verie . . . Scripture it ſelfe Q^4.

l. 108, *commanded*] commaunded $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—comma after 'them' accepted from $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 109, *ende*] end Q^1 : Q^2 as 5 (but 'yeere') : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 110, *moneth*—no comma] moneth, $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—comma accepted.

But our authour reſpecting neither the ſubtiltie of the one part, nor the antiquitie of the other, thinketh it fitteſt, according to the ſimplicitie of common vnderſtanding, to begin with Ianuarie, weening it perhaps no decorum, *that* 115
ſhepheards ſhould be ſeene in matter of ſo deep inſight, or canuaſe a caſe of ſo doubtful iudgement. So therefore beginneth he, and ſo continueth he throughout. |

l. 112, *authour . . . neither . . . the one*] Authour . . . nethér . . . thone Q^1 : Authour . . . neither . . . the one Q^2 : Author . . . neither . . . ſubtilty . . . the one Q^3 : Authour . . . neither . . . ſubtiltie . . . one part Q^4.

l. 113, *the other*] thother Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 114, *common*] commen Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 115, *weening*] wening $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—comma after 'decorum' accepted from $Q^{1,2,4}$.

l. 116, *ſhepheards ſhould deep*] Sepheard ſhould deepe Q^1 : Shepheard ſhoulde . . . deepe Q^2 : Shepheards ſhould . . . ſeen . . . deepe Q^3 : Q^4 as 5.

l. 117, *doubtful*] so Q^1 : doubtfull $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 118, *and*] & $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

Ianuarie.

Aegloga prima.

ARGVMENT.

IN this first Aeglogue Colin Clout *a shepheards boy, complaineth himselfe of his vnfortunate loue, being but newly (as it seemeth) enamoured of a country lasse called* Rosalinde: *with which strong affection being verie sore trauelled, he cōpareth his careful case to the sad* 5

Heading—Ianuarie] *Januarye* Q^1: Q^2 as 5 in italics: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 but not italics.

l. 2, Aegloga] Ægloga Q^1, and so throughout and in 'Æglogue,' but not further noted: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5—period for comma after 'Argvment' accepted from Q^1.

Argvment—l. 4, fyrſt] *fyrſt* Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

ib., Clout] *cloute* Q^1: Cloute $Q^{2,3,4}$.

ib., Shepheards] ſhepheardes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

ib., boy] no comma $Q^{1,2}$: boie $Q^{3,4}$, no comma.

l. 5, *himſelfe*] him $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 6, *being newly*] so $Q^{1,2,4}$: newlie $Q^{3,4}$, (but '.beeing' in Q^3).

ib., as it ſeemeth] as ſemeth Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$, as ſeemeth.

ib., country] countrie Q^1: Countrie $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 7, *verie*] very $Q^{1,2,4}$: Q^3 as 5.

l. 8, *trauelled, he*] traueled, he Q^1: Q^2 as 5: trauailed, hee $Q^{3,4}$.

ib., cōpareth] compareth $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

ib., careful] carefull $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

ib., ſad] ſadde $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

ſeaſon of the yeare, to the froſtie ground, to the froſen trees, and to his owne winter beaten flocke. And laſtly, finding himſelfe robbed of all former pleaſance and delight, he breaketh his Pipe in peeces, and caſteth himſelfe to the ground.

Colin Clout.

A Shepheards boy (no better do him call)
When winters waſtfull ſpight was almoſt ſpent,
All in a ſunſhine day, as did befall,
Led forth his flocke, that had bene long ypent.
So faint they woxe, and feeble in the fold,
That now vnnethes their féete could them vphold.

All as the ſhéepe, ſuch was the ſhepheards looke,
For pale and wanne he was, (alas the while)
May ſéeme he lou'd, or elſe ſome care he tooke:
Well couth he tune his Pipe, and frame his ſtile.

Argument.—l. 9, *yeare*] $Q^{1,2}$ yeere: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 10, *laſtly*] laſtlye Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

ib., *finding*] fynding Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 11, *pleaſance*] pleaſaunce $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

ib., *delight*] delights Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

ib., *he*] hee Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

Poem.—l. 1, *Colin Clout*] COLIN Cloute Q^1: $Q^{2,3}$ Colin Cloute: Q^4 as 5.

l. 2, *Shepheards boy*] Shepeheards boye $Q^{1,2,4}$: Shepheardes boye Q^3.

ib., *do*] doe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 3, *When winters*] when Winters $Q^{1,2,3}$: ſpēt Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

ib., *waſtfull*] waſtful $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 4, *ſunſhine*] ſunneſhine $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 5, *flocke*] flock $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

ib., *beene*] bene $Q^{1,2,3}$: been Q^4—'bene' accepted throughout.

l. 6, *faint*] faynt Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

ib., *fold.*] folde, $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5—comma (,) accepted.

l. 7, *vnnethes*] Q^2 vnethes: vnnethes $Q^{1,3,4}$.

l. 8, *ſheepe*] Sheepe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

ib., *ſhepheards*] ſhepeheards $Q^{1,2,3}$: Shepheards Q^4.

l. 9, *while*—no comma] $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ comma.

l. 10, *lou'd*] lovd $Q^{1,2,3}$: lovde Q^4.

ib., *elſe*] els $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 11, *Pipe*] pipe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

Tho to a hill his fainting flocke he led,
And thus him plainde, the while his ſhéepe there fed.

Ye gods of loue, that pitie louers paine,
(If / any Gods the paine of louers pittie :)
Looke frome aboue, where you in ioyes remain,
And bow your eares vnto my dolefull dittie.
And *Pan* thou ſhepheards God, that once didſt loue,
Pittie the paines, that thou thy ſelfe didſt proue.

Thou barren ground whom Winters wrath hath waſted, 20
Art made a mirrour, to behold my plight :
Whilom thy freſh ſpring flowrd, and after haſted
Thy Sommer proude, with Daffadillies dight.
And now is come thy winters ſtormie ſtate,
Thy mantle mard, wherein thou maſkedſt late.

Such rage as Winters, raigneth in my heart,
My life blood fréezing, with vnkindly cold :

l. 12, *fainting*] faynting Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
ib., *led*] ledde $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 13, *plainde*] playnd $Q^{1,2}$: playnde Q^3 : Q^4 as 5.
ib., *ſheepe*] ſhepe Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
ib., *fed*] fedde $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 14, *gods*] Gods $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
ib., *paine*] payne Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 15, *Gods*] gods $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
ib., *pittie*] pitie $Q^{1,3,4}$: Q^2 as 5.
l. 16, *frome*] from $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
ib., *remain*] remaine $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 17, *bow*] bowe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 18, *did*] didſt $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'didſt' accepted : and cf. next line.
l. 19, *Pittie*] Pitie $Q^{1,3,4}$: Q^2 as 5.
l. 20, *barren*] barrein ground—no comma] comma after 'ground' $Q^{1,2,3}$: (but 'barraine') : barren Q^4.
ib., *whom Winters*] whome winters Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$, whom winters.
ib., *waſted*] waſted, $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—comma (,) accepted.
l. 21, *mirrour*] myrrhour $Q^{1,2,3}$: mirror Q^4.
l. 22, *Whilom*] Whilome $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 23, *Sommer proude*] ſommer prowde $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 24, *winters ſtormie*] wynters ſtormy Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 25, *maſkedſt*] maſ-kedſt $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 26, *Winters, raigneth*] winters, reigneth $Q^{1,2}$: Q^3 as 5 : winters, raigneth Q^4.
l. 27, *blood freezing*,] bloud-frieſing $Q^{1,2,3}$: bloud freeſing Q^4.

Such ſtormie ſtoures, do bréede my balefull ſmart,
As if my yeares were waſte, and woxen olde.
And yet, alas, but now my ſpring begonne, 30
And yet, alas, it is alreadie donne.

You naked trées, whoſe ſhadie leaues are loſt,
Wherein the birds were woont to build their bowre,
And now are cloathd with moſſe and hoarie froſt,
In ſtead of bloofmes, wherewith your buds did flowre.
I ſée your teares, that from your boughs do raine,
Whoſe drops in drerie yſicles remaine.

Alſo my luſtfull leaſe is drie and ſeare,
My timely buds with wailing all are waſted :
The bloſſome, which my braunch of youth did beare, 40
With breathed ſighs is blowne away, and blaſted.
And from mine eies the drizling teares deſcend,
As on your boughs the yſicles depend.

l. 28, *ſtormie ſtourdes,*] ſtormy ſtoures Q^1 : ſtormie ſtoures $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5—'ſtoures' accepted.
l. 29, *yeares*] yeare $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
ib., *waſte*] waſt $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
ib., *olde*] old $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 30. *yet.*] yet—no comma, $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 31, *ibid.*, *ibid.* $Q^{1,3,4}$.
ib., *it . . alreadie*] y^t . . . already Q^1 : Q^2 as 5 : Q^3 it . . . already : Q^4 as 5.
l. 32, *ſhadie*] ſhady Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 33, *birds*] byrds Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
ib., *woont*] wont $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
ib., *bowre,*] : $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 34, *cloathd*] clothd $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
ib., *hoarie*] hoary Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 35, *In ſtead*] Inſtede Q^1 : In ſtede Q^2 : In ſteede $Q^{3,4}$.
ib., *bloſſomes*] bloofmes Q^1 : bloſomes, Q^2 : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—Q^1 accepted.
ib., *flowre.*] : $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 36, *boughs do*] boughes doe $Q^{1,2,3}$; boughes do Q^4.
l. 37, *drerie*] drery Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 38, *drie ... ſeare*] drye ... ſere Q^1 : drie . . ſere $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 39, *wailing*] wayling $Q^{1,3,4}$: Q^2 as 5.
l. 41, *ſighs*] ſighes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
ib., *and*] & Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
ib., *blaſted.*] comma $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 42, *eies*] eyes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 43, *boughs*] boughes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

Thou ſéeble flocke, whoſe fléece is rough and rent,
Whose knées are weake, through faſt and euill fare:
Maiſt witneſſe well by thy ill gouernment,
Thy maiſters minde is ouercome with care.
Thou weake, I wanne: thou leane, I quite forlorne,
With mourning pine I, you with pining mourne.

A thouſand / ſighs I curſe that carefull houre, 50
Wherein I longd the neighbour towne to ſée:
And eke ten thouſand ſighes I bleſſe the ſtoure,
Wherein I ſaw ſo faire a ſight as ſhée.
Yet all for nought: ſuch ſight hath bred my bane:
Ah God, that loue ſhould bréed both ioy and paine.

It is not *Hobbinol*, wherefore I plaine,
Albée my loue he ſéeke with dayly ſuit:
His clowniſh gifts and curteſies I diſdaine,
His kiddes, his cracknels, and his early fruit.
Ah, fooliſh *Hobbinol*, thy gifts béne vaine: 60
Colin them giues to *Roſalinde* againe.

l. 46, *Maiſt*] Mayſt $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
ib., *gouernment*] gouernement Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 47, *maiſters minde*] mayſters mind Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 48, *wanne:*] so $Q^{2,3}$: wann Q^2: Q^4 as 5.
ib., *forlorne,*] : $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 49, *pine*] pyne $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
ib., *pining*] pyning $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 50, *ſighs*] ſithes $Q^{1,2,3}$: ſighes Q^4.
ib., *houre,*] hower. Q^1: hower, $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 52, *ten*] tenne $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
ib., *ſighes*] ſithes $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
ib., *ſtoure.*] , $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—comma (,) accepted.
l. 53, *ſaw*] ſawe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
ib., *faire*] fayre Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
ib., *ſight*] ſight, $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 54, *nought*] naught $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
ib., *bane:*] . $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 55, *breed*] breede $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
ib., *paine*] payne Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 58, *curteſies*] curtſies $Q^{1,2,3}$: curtiſies Q^4.
l. 59, *cracknels*] cracknelles $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 60, *Ah,*] no comma $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'bene' accepted.
ib., *gifts beene vaine*] gyſts bene vayne Q^1: giftes bene vaine $Q^{2,3}$: gifts been vaine Q^4.
l. 61, *Roſalinde*] *Roſalind* $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
ib., *againe,*] . $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—accepted.

I loue thilke laſſe, (alas why do I loue ?)
And am forlorne, alas why am I lorne ?)
Shée deignes not my good will, but doth reproue,
And of my rurall muſicke holdeth ſcorne.
Shepheards deuiſe ſhe hateth as the ſnake :
And laughes the ſongs, that *Colin Clout* doth make.

Wherefore my pipe, albée rude *Pan* thou pleaſe,
Yet for thou pleaſeſt not, where moſt I would :
And thou vnluckie Muſe, that woontſt to eaſe
My muſing minde, yet canſt not, when thou ſhould :
Both Pipe and Muſe, ſhall ſore the while abie :
So broke his Oaten Pipe, and downe did lie.

By that, the welked *Phœbus* gan auaile,
His wearie waine, and now the froſtie *Night*,
Her mantle blacke through heauen gan ouerhaile,
Which ſéene, the penſiue boy halfe in deſpight
Aroſe, and homeward droue his ſunned ſhéepe,
Whoſe hanging heads did ſéem his carefull caſe to wéep.

l. 62, *do*] doe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 63, *forlorne. alas*] forlorne, $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 64, *reproue.*] , $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—comma (,) accepted.
l. 65, *muſicke*] muſick $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 66, *ſnake :*] $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 67, *ſongs*] ſonges $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 68, *pipe*] pype $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 70, *vnluckie*] vnlucky Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
ib., *woontſt*] wontſt $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 71, *minde*] mynd Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
ib., *ſhould.*] : $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5—colon (:) accepted.
l. 72, *l'ipe*] pype $Q^{1,2}$: Q^3 as 5 : pipe Q^4.
l. 72, *abie :*] abye. Q^1 : abye, Q^2 : abye : $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 73, *Oaten Pipe*] oaten pype $Q^{1,2}$: Oaten pype Q^3 : Oaten pipe Q^4.
ib., *did lie*] dyd lye $Q^{1,2}$: did lye $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 75, *wearie*] weary $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
ib., *now . . froſtie*] nowe . . frosty Q^1 : nowe . . . froſtie $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
ib., *Night,*] no comma (,) Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 76, *blacke*] black $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
ib., *ouerhaile,*] . $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 77, *penſiue*] penſife $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 78, *ſunned*] ſonned Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 79, *ſeem*] ſeeme $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
ib., *weep*] weepe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

Colins Embleme.

Anchora ſpeme.

GLOSSE.

Colin Clout, is a name not greatly vſed, and yet haue I ſeene a poeſie of M. *Skeltons*, vnder that title. But indeede the worde of *Colin* is French, and vſed / of the French poet *Marot* (if hee bee worthie of the name of a poet) in a certaine Æglogue. Vnder which name this poet ſecretly ſhadoweth himſelfe, as ſomtime did *Virgil* vnder the name of *Tityrus*, thinking it much fitter then ſuch Latin names, for the great vnlikelihood of the language.

Vnnethes, ſcarcely.

Couth, commeth of the verbe *Conne*, that is, to know,

Colins Embleme. Anchora] Anchôra $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{2,4}$ as 5: in Q^4 misprinted 'Celins'.

Glosse—l. 4, *Colin Clout*,] COLIN Cloute Q^1: *Colin Cloute*, $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 5, *ſeene . . . poeſie*] ſene . . . Poeſie Q^1: ſeene . . . Poſie Q^2: ſeen Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

ib., *Skeltons*,] Skeltons $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 6, *worde*] word Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

ib., *Colin*] Colin Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

ib., *French*] Frenche $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 7, *poet Marot*] Poete Marot Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ Poet:

ib., *hee bee worthie*] he be worthy $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'worthie').

ib., *the*] of the $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'of' accepted.

l. 8, *poet*] Poete Q^1: Q^2 as 5: Poet $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 8, *certaine*] certein Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 9, *poet*] Poete Q^1: Poet $Q^{2,3,4}$.

ib., *himſelfe*] himſelf $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

ib., *ſomtime*] ſometimẽ $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 10, *Virgil*] Virgil Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

ib., *Tityrus*] Tityrus Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 11, *fitter*—no comma] , $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

ib., *Latin*] Latine $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

ib., *vnlikelihood*] vnlikelyhoode Q^1: vnlikelyhood Q^2: vnlikelihoode Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 13, *vnnethes*] Q^1 Roman and) after: so throughout but not further noted: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 14, *Couth*] couthe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

ib., *know*,] $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ no comma.

or to haue ſkil. As well interpreteth the ſame, the worthy ſir *Tho. Smith*, in his booke of gouernment: whereof I haue a perfect copie in writing, lent mee by his kinſman, and my very ſingular good friend. M. *Gabriel Haruey*, as alſo of ſome other his moſt graue and excellent writings.

Sith, time. *Neighbour towne*, the next towne: expreſſing the Latin, *Vicina*.

Stoure, a fit. *Seare*, withered.

His clowniſh gifts imitateth *Virgils* verſe.

Ruſticus es Corydon, nec munera curat Alexis.

Hobbinol, is a fained country name, wherby, it being ſo cõmon and vſuall, ſeemeth to be hidden the perſon of ſome his very eſpeciall and moſt familiar friend, whom he intirely and extraordinarily beloued, as peraduenture ſhalbe more largely declared hereafter. In this place

l. 15, *ſkill*] ſkill $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

ib., *ſame*,] $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ no comma.

l. 16, *ſir... Smith*,] Sir... Smitth Q^1: Q^2 as 5: Sir *Tho. Smith* $Q^{3,4}$.

ib., *gouernment*] gouernment Q^1: Q^2 as 5: gouernement Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 17, *wherеof*] wherof $Q^{1,4}$ $Q^{2,3}$ as 5.

ib., *writing*] wryting Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

ib., *mee*] me $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 18, *kinſman*] kinſeman Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

ib., *very*] verye $Q^{1,2}$: verie $Q^{3,4}$.

ib., *friend.*] freend, Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 19, *Haruey*,] Haruey: Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 20, *and*] & Q^1: $Q^{2,3}$ as 5: Q^4 misprinted 'ond.'

ib., *writings*] wrytings Q^1: Q^2 as 5: writinges Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 21, *Sith*] Sythe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 22, Latin, *Vicinia*] Latine Vicina Q^1: Latin *Vicina* $Q^{2,3,4}$—accepted.

l. 23, *fit*] fitt $Q^{1,2}$: fitte Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

ib., *Seare*] Sere $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 24, *gifts*] gyfts Q^1: giftes $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

ib., *verſe.*] verſe, $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 26, *wherby*] whereby $Q^{1,2,4}$: Q^3 as 5.

l. 27, *cõmon and*] commune and Q^1: common & Q^2: common and $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 28, *eſpeciall and*] ſpeciall & $Q^{1,2}$, but 'and': Q^4 as 5.

ib., *friend*] freend Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 29, *intirely*] entirely $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 30, *ſhalbe*] ſhall be $Q^{1,2,3}$: ſhall bee Q^4.

ib., *this*] thys Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

ſeemeth to be ſome ſauor of diſorderly loue, which the learned call *Pæderaſtice :* but it is gathered beſide his meaning. For who that hath red *Plato* his Dialogue called *Alcibiades*, *Xenophon* and *Maximus Tyrius*, of *Socrates* opinions, may eaſily perceiue, that ſuch loue 35 is much to be allowed and liked of, ſpecially ſo ment, as *Socrates* vſed it : who ſaith, that indeede he loued *Alcybiades* extreemely, yet not *Alcybiades* perſon, but his ſoule, which is *Alcybiades* owne ſelf. And ſo is *Pederaſtice* much to be preferred before *Gyneraſtice*, 40 that is, the loue which inflameth men with luſt toward woman kind. But yet let no man thinke, that herein I ſtand with *Lucian*, or his diueliſh diſciple *Vnico Aretino*, in defence of execrable and horrible ſinnes of forbidden and vnlawfull fleſhlineſſe. Whoſe abhominable error is 45 fully confuted of *Perionius*, and others.

I loue, a pretie Epanorthoſis in theſe two verſes, and

l. 31, ſauor] so $Q^{1,2,3}$: $Q^{4,5}$ misprinted 'ſauor.'

l. 32, *Pæderaſtice*] pædeſtice Q^1: $Q^{2,3}$ as 5: Q^4 misprinted Pæleraſtice.

l. 33, *Plato his Dialogue*] Plato his dialogue Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 34, *Alcibiades*] Alcybiades $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 36, *is to*] is muche to Q^1: is much to $Q^{2,3,4}$—'much' accepted.

ib., *allowed*] alowed Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

ib., *ment*] meant $Q^{1,3,4}$: Q^2 as 5.

l. 37, *ſaith*] ſayth $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

ib., *indeede*] in deede $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 38, *his*] hys Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 39, *Pederaſtice*] pædeſtice $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 40, *preferred*] præferred Q^1 : $Q^{2,3}$ as 5.

ib., *Gyneraſtice*] gyneraſtice $Q^{1,2}$: Q^3 as 5.

l. 41, *inflameth*] enflameth Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 43, *his diueliſh*] hys deueliſh Q^1 : his deuiliſh $Q^{2,3}$: diuelliſh Q^4.

l. 45, *abhominable error*] abominable errour Q^1 : abhominable errour Q^2 : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 47, *pretie*] prety Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

ib., *Eponorthoſis*] Epanorthoſis $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 misprinted 'Eponorihoſis' —'Epanorthoſis' accepted.

withal a paronomaſia or playing with the word, where he ſaith *(I loue thilke laſſe alas, &c.)*

Roſalinde, is alſo a fained name, which being well ordered, will bewray the verie name of his loue and miſtreſſe, whom by that name he coloureth. So as *Ouid* ſhadoweth his loue vnder the name of *Corynna*, which of ſome is ſuppoſed to be *Iulia* the Emperor *Auguſtus* his daughter, and wife to *Agrippa*. So doth *Aruntius Stella*, euery where call his Ladie *Aſteris* and *Ianthis*, albeit it is well knowne that her right name was *Violantilla* : as witneſſeth *Statius* in his *Epithalamium*. And ſo the famous paragon of Italy *Madonna Cœlia*, in her letters enuelopeth her ſelfe vnder the name of *Zima*, and *Petrona* vnder the name of *Bellochia*. And this generally hath bene a common cuſtome / of counterfaiting the names of ſecrete perſonages.

l. 48, *withal*] withall $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
ib., *paronomaſia*] Paronomaſia $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
ib., *word*] so $Q^{1,3,4}$: worde Q^2.
l. 49, *ſaith*] ſayth $Q^{1,3}$: $Q^{2,4}$ as 5.
laſſe alas] laſſe (alas etc. Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 50, *fained*] feigned $Q^{1,2,3}$: feined Q^4.
ib., *being*] so $Q^{1,2}$: beyng Q^3 : beeing Q^4.
ib., *well*] wel $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 51, *will*] wil Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
ib., *verie*] very $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
ib., *his*] hys Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 52, *Ouid*] Ouide Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 53, *his*] hys Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 54, *the Emperor*] themperor Q^1 : the Emperour $Q^{2,3,4}$.
l. 55, *wife*] wyfe Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 55, *Agrippa*] Agryppa $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 56, *Ladie*] Lady $Q^{1,3,4}$: Ladye Q^2.
ib., *Ianthes*] Ianthis $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—'Ianthis' accepted.
l. 57, *albeit it is*] albe it is $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
ib., *well knowne*] wel knowen Q^1 : well knowen Q^2 : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 58, *Stutius*] Statius Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4,5}$ misprinted 'Stutis'—Q^1 accepted.
l. 59, *paragon*] Paragone Q^1 ; Q^2 as 5 : Paragon $Q^{3,4}$
ib., *Cœlia*,] no comma $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 60, *Zima*,] : Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 62, *beene*] bene $Q^{1,2,3}$: been Q^4.
ib., *counterfaiting*] counterfeicting Q^1 : counterfeiting Q^2 : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 63, *ſecrete*] ſecret $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
ib., *perſonages*] Perſonages $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

Auail, bring downe.
Ouerhaile, draw ouer. 65

Embleme.

His Embleme or Poſie is here vnder added in Italian, *Anchora ſpeme*, the meaning whereof is, that notwithſtanding his extreame paſſion and luckeleſſe loue, yet leaning on hope, he is ſomewhat recomforted. 70

l. 65, *draw*] drawe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 67, *Poſie*] Poeſye Q^{1}: Poeſie $Q^{2,3,4}$.
l. 68, *whereof*] wherof Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
ib., *notwithſtanding*] notwithſtande $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 69, *his*] so $Q^{1,2}$: hys Q^{3}.
ib., extreame] extreme $Q^{1,3}$: extreeme $Q^{2,4}$.
ib., *luckeleſſe*] luckleſſe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

Februarie.

Aegloga ſecunda.

ARGVMENT.

THis Aeglogue is rather morall and generall, then bent to anie ſecret or particular purpoſe. It ſpeciallie containeth a diſcourſe of olde age, in the perſon of Thenot, *an old ſhepheard, who for his crookedneſſe and vnluſtineſſe, is ſcorned of* Cuddie, *an vnhappie heardmans boy. The matter verie well accordeth with the ſeaſon of the*

Argvment.—l. 4, *Aeglogue*] Æglogue Q^1 : Q^2 as 5 : Aegloue Q^3 : in Q^4 misprinted 'Seunda.'

l. 5, *anie ſecret*] *any ſecrete* $Q^{1,2}$: any ſecret Q^3 : Q^4 as 5.

ib., ſpeciallie containeth] ſpecially conteyneth $Q^{1,2}$: ſpecially containeth $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 6, *olde*] old Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

ib., perſon] perſone Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 6, *Thenot,*] no comma $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 7, *old ſhepheard*] olde Shepheard $Q^{1,2,4}$: old Shepheard Q^3.

l. 8, *Cuddie,*] no comma $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

ib., vnhappie heardmans boy] vnhappy Heardmans boye Q^1 : vnhappie Heardmans boye $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'boy' in Q^3).

l. 9, *verie*] very $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

moneth, the yeare now drooping, and as it were drawing to his laſt age. For as in this time of yeare, ſo then in our bodies, there is a drie and withering cold, which congealeth the crudled blood, and frieſeth the weather beaten fleſh, with ſtormes of Fortune, and hoare froſts of care. To which purpoſe the olde man telleth a tale of the Oake and the Brier, ſo liuelie, and ſo feelinglie, as if the thing were ſet forth in ſome picture before our eies, more plainlie could not appeare.

Cuddie. Thenot.

AH for pittie, will rancke winters rage,
Theſe bitter blaſts neuer gin t'aſſwage?
The kene colde blowes through my beaten hide,
All/as I were through the bodie gride.
My ragged ronts all ſhiuer and ſhake,
As doen high Towers in an earthquake.

l. 10, *drooping*] drouping Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
ib., *and*] & $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
ib., *were*—no comma] comma $Q^{1,2}$.
l. 11, *then*] thē Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 12, *bodies*,] $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ no comma.
ib., *drie and*] dry & Q^1: dry and Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
ib., *which*] so $Q^{1,2,3}$: whiche Q^4.
l. 13, *weather beaten*] wether beatē Q^1: wether beaten Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 14, *and*] & Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 15, *care*] Care $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 16, *Brier*] Bryer $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
ib., *liuelie, and*] liuely and $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
ib., *feelinglie*] feelingly $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 17, *picture*] Picture $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
ib., *eies*] eyes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 18, *plainlie*] plainly $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

Poem.—l. 1, *Cuddie. Thenot.*] CVDDIE. THENOT Q^1, and so throughout, but not further noted $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 but not italics.
l. 2, *will*] wil Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
ib., *winters*] Winters $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 3, *gin*] ginne $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
ib., *t'aſſuage*] no apostrophe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 4, *colde*] cold $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
ib., *hide*] hyde $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 5, *bodie gride*] body gryde $Q^{1,2}$: body gride Q^3: Q^4 as 5.
l. 6, *ronts*] rontes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
ib., *ſhiuer*] ſhiver $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 7, *done*] doen $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'doen' accepted—'done' misprint by misplacing 'ne' for 'en' *frequenter*.

They woont in the winde wagge their wriggle tailes,
Pearke as a Peacocke: but now it auailes.

Thenot. 10

Lewdly complaineſt thou laeſie ladde,
Of Winters wracke, for making thée ſadde.
Muſt not the worlde wend in his common courſe
From good to bad, and from bad to worſe,
From worſe vnto that is worſt of all,
And then returne to his former fall?
Who will not ſuffer the ſtormie time,
Where will he liue till the luſtie prime?
Selfe haue I worne out thriſe thirtie yeares,
Some in much ioy, many in many teares: 20
Yet euer complained of colde nor heat,
Of ſommers flame, nor of winters threat:
Ne euer was to Fortune foe man,
But gently tooke, that vngently came.
And euer my flocke was my chiefe care,
Winter or Sommer they mought well fare.

l. 8, *woont*] wont $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
ib., *winde*] wind $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
ib., *wriggle*] wrigle $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 9, *Peacocke*] Peacock Q^1: Q^2 as 5 (but 'Perke a') : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
ib., *now . . . auailes*] nowe . . . auales Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 12, *wracke*—no comma], $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—comma (,) accepted.
l. 13, *worlde*] world $Q^{1,2,4}$: Q^3 as 5.
ib., *common*] commun Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 14, *bad . . . . bad*] badd . . . . badde Q^1 : badd . . . . badde $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 17, *ſtormie*] ſtormy Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 18, *till*] tyll Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
ib., *luſtie*] lufty Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 19, *thirtie*] threttie Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 21, *colde . . . heat*] cold . . . heate $Q^{1,2,3}$: cold . . . heat Q^4.
l. 22, *ſommers . . . winters*] Sommers . . . Winters $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 23, *neuer*] euer $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'euer' accepted.
ib., *foe man*] foeman $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

Cuddie.

No maruaile *Thenot*, if thou can beare
Cheerefully the Winters wrathfull cheare.
For age and winter accord full nie, 30
This chill, that cold, this crooked, that wrie.
And as the lowring weather lookes downe,
So ſéemeſt thou like good Friday to frowne.
But my flowring youth is foe to froſt,
My ſhip vnwoont in ſtormes to be toſt.

Thenot.

The ſoueraigne of Seas he blames in vaine,
That once Sea-beat, will to ſea againe.
So loytring liue you little heard-groomes,
Kéeping your beaſts in the budded broomes. 40
And when the ſhining Sunne laugheth once,
You déemen, the Spring is come at once.
Tho ginne you, fond flies, the cold to ſcorne,
And crowing in Pipes made of gréene corne,

l. 28, *maruaile*] marueile $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 29, *Cheerefully*] Cherefully $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

ib., *cheare.*] : $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 30, *age . . . winter*] Age . . . Winter Q^1 : age . . . Winter Q^2 : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 31, *wrie*] wrye $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 32, *weather*] Wether $Q^{1,2,3}$: wether Q^4.

l. 33, *ſeemeſt*] ſemeſt Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

ib., *Friday*] fryday Q^1 : Q^2 as 5 : friday $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 35, *ſhip vnwoont*] ſhippe vnwont $Q^{1,2,3}$: ſhip vnwont Q^4.

l. 37, *ſeas*, and no comma after 'vaine'] ſeas and comma $Q^{1,2,4}$: Q^3 as 5—comma (,) accepted.

l. 38, *ſea-beat*] ſeabeate $Q^{1,2}$: ſea-beate Q^3 : Q^4 as 5.

l. 39, *heard-groomes*] no hyphen in $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 40, *beaſts*] beaſtes $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

ib., *broomes*, period .] : in $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 41, *Sunne*] ſunne $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 42, *at once*] attonce $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 43, *ginne*] gynne $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

ib., *flies*] flyes $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 44, *Pipes*] pypes $Q^{1,2,3}$: pipes Q^4.

ib., *corne.*] comma $Q^{1,3}$: Q^2 (:) : Q^4 as 5—comma (,) accepted.

You/thinken to be Lords of the yeare.
But eſt, when ye count you fréed from feare,
Comes the breme winter with chamfred browes,
Full of wrinckles and froſtie furrowes:
Dréerily ſhooting his ſtormie dart,
Which cruddles the blood, and prickes the heart. 50
Then is your careleſſe courage accoyed,
Your carefull heards with cold bene annoyed.
Then pay you the price of your ſurquedrie,
With wéeping, and wayling, and miſerie.

Cuddie.

Ah fooliſh olde man, I ſcorne thy ſkill,
That wouldeſt me, my ſpringing youth to ſpill.
I déeme thy braine emperiſhed bée,
Through ruſtie elde, that hath rotted thée:
Or ſiker thy head verie tottie is, 60
So on thy corbe ſhoulder it leanes amiſſe.

l. 45, *yeare,*] period (.) Q^1: Q^2 as 5: Q^3 a colon: Q^4 as 5—period (.) accepted.

l. 46, *feare.*] comma $Q^{1,3}$: $Q^{2,4}$ as 5—comma (,) accepted.

l. 49, *Dreerily*] Drerily $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

ib., ſtormie dart] ſtormy darte Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 50, *prickes . . . heart*] pricks . . . harte $Q^{1,2,3}$: pricks . . . hart Q^4.

l. 51, *courage accoyed*] corage accoied Q^1; $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 52, *heards*] so $Q^{1,2,3}$: heardes Q^4.

ib., *be annoyed*] bene annoied Q^1: bene annoyed Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—'bene' accepted as in l. 7.

l. 53, *pay*] paye $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 54, *wayling*] so $Q^{1,2,3}$: wailing Q^4.

ib., *miſerie*] miſery $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 56, *olde*] old $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 57, *youth*] youngth Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

ib., *ſpill*] ſpil Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 58, *deeme*—no comma] comma $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

ib., *bee,*] no comma $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'be' in 3).

l. 59, *ruſtie*] ruſty Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

ib., *thée,*] : $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ period—colon (:) accepted.

l. 60, *ſiker . . . verie*] ſicker . . . verny $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'verie').

Now thy ſelfe haſt loſt both lop and top,
Als my budding braunch thou wouldeſt crop :
But were thy yeares gréene, as now béne mine,
To other delights they would encline.
Tho wouldeſt thou learne to caroll of Loue,
And hery with himnes thy laſſes gloue.
Tho wouldeſt thou pipe of *Phillis* praiſe :
But *Phillis* is mine for many dayes :
I wonne her with a girdle of gelt, 70
Emboſt with bugle about the belt.
Such an one ſhepheards would make full faine :
Such an one would make thée yong againe,

Thenot.

Thou art a ſon, of thy loue to boſt,
All that is lent to loue, will be loſt.

Cuddie.

Séeſt, how brag yond bullocke beares,
So ſmirke, ſo ſmooth, his pricked eares ?

l. 62, *lop . . . top*] lopp . . . topp $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 63, *crop*] cropp $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 64, *beene mine*] bene myne Q^{1} : bene mine $Q^{2,3,4}$—'bene' accepted throughout.

l. 67, *himnes*] hymnes $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 68, *pipe Phillis praiſe*] pype *Phyllis* prayſe Q^{1} : pype Phillis praiſe $Q^{2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 69, *Phillis . . . mine*] Phyllis . . . myne Q^{1} : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

ib., dayes.] : $Q^{1,2,3}$: daies Q^{4}—colon (:) accepted.

l. 70, *girdle*] gyrdle $Q^{1,2}$; $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 71, *bugle*] buegle $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 72, *ſhepheards would*] ſhepeheards woulde Q^{1} : ſhepeheardes would $Q^{2,3}$: ſhepheardes would Q^{4}.

l. 73, *yong*] younge Q^{1} : young $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 75, *boſt*] boſte $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 76, *loue*—no comma] comma $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

ib., will] wyll Q^{1} : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5—comma (,) accepted.

l. 78, *how*] howe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

ib., bullocke] Bullocke $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 79, *ſmooth*] ſmoothe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

His hornes béne as brade, as rainbow bent, 80
His dewlap as lithe, as laſſe of Kent.
Sée how he venteth into the winde,
Weeneſt of loue is not his minde?
Séemeth thy flocke thy counſell can,
So/luſtleſſe béne they, ſo weake, ſo wan,
Clothed with colde, and hoarie with froſt,
Thy flockes father his courage hath loſt.
Thy Ewes that woont to haue blowen bags,
Like wailefull widdowes hangen their crags:
The rather Lambes béne ſtarued with colde, 90
All for their maiſter is luſtleſſe and old.

Thenot.

Cuddie, I wot thou kenſt little good,
So vainly to aduance thy headleſſe hood.

l. 80, *beene*] bene Q[1,2,3,4]—accepted.
ib., *brade*] broade Q[1,2,3]: Q[4] as 5.
ib., *rainbow*] Rainebowe Q[1,2]: Rainebow Q[3]; rainebow Q[4].
l. 81, *dewlap*] dewelap Q[1,2,3,4].
ib., *lithe*] lythe Q[1,2,3,4].
l. 82, *how . . . winde*] howe . . . wynd Q[1]: howe . . . wynde Q[2]: Q[3,4] as 5.
l. 83, *minde*] mynd Q[1]: Q[2,3,4] as 5.
l. 84, *beene*] bene Q[1,2,3,4]—accepted.
l. 85, *weake,*] no comma Q[1,2,3]: Q[4] as 5.
l. 86, *colde*] cold Q[1,2,3]: Q[4] as 5.
ib., *hoarie with*] hoary wyth Q[1]: Q[2,3,4] as 5.
ib., *froſt,*] period Q[1,2,3]: Q[4] as 5.
l. 87, *flockes*] flocks Q[1]: Q[2,3,4] as 5.
ib., *courage*] corage Q[1]: Q[2,3,4] as 5.
ib., *loſt.*] : Q[1,2,3,4].
l. 88, *Ewes*]—comma Q[1,2,3,4].
ib., *woont*] wont Q[1,2,4]: Q[3] as 5.
ib., *blowne*] blowen Q[1,2]: Q[3,4] as 5—'blowen' accepted—same mistake as in ll. 7, 52.
l. 90, *beene*] bene Q[1,2,3,4]—accepted.
ib., *colde*] cold Q[1,2,3]: Q[4] as 5.
l. 91, *maiſter*] Maiſter Q[1,2,3]: Q[4] as 5.
l. 93, *wot*] wote Q[1,2,3]: Q[4] as 5.
l. 94, *vainly*] vainely Q[1,2,3,4].
ib., *to aduance*] taduance Q[1,2]: Q[3,4] as 5.
ib., *headleſſe*] so Q[1,2,3]: in Q[4] misprinted 'healeſſe.'

For youngth is a bubble blowne vp with breath,
Whoſe witte is weakeneſſe, whoſe wage is death,
Whoſe way is wilderneſſe, whoſe Inne Penance,
And ſtoopegallant Age the hoſt of Gréeuance.
But ſhall I tell thée a tale of truth,
Which I cond of *Tytirus* in my youth, 100
Kéeping his ſhéepe on the hils of Kent?

Cuddie.

To nought more *Thenot*, my mind is bent,
Then to heare nouels of his deuiſe:
They béne ſo well thewed, and ſo wiſe,
What euer that good old man beſpake.

Thenot.

Manie méete tales of youth did he make,
And ſome of loue, and ſome of chiualrie:
But none fitter then this to applie. 110
Now liſten a while, and hearken the end.

l. 95, *ynough*—misprint of 1586 (Q^3), 1591 (Q^4), 1597 (Q^5), from misplacing of u and n and dropping of t, corrected in text] Youngth $Q^{1,2}$—'Youngth' accepted.

ib. blowne] blown $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 96, *witte*] witt $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 97, *Inne Penance*] ynne Penaunce $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 98, *ſtoopegallant*] ſtoopegallaunt $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

ib., hoſt] hoſte $Q^{1,2}$: hoaſt $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 99, *tell*] tel Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

ib., truth] so $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 trueth.

l. 100, *Tytirus*] *Tityrus* $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 misprinted 'Tityrns.'

l. 103, *mind*] so Q^1: minde $Q^{2,3}$.

l. 104, *nouels*] nouells $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 105, *beene*,] bene $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—accepted.

l. 106, *beſpiake*] beſpake Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5—'beſpake' accepted—rhymes with 'make.'

l. 108, *Manie*] Many $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 109, *chiualrie*] cheualrie $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 111, *while*—no comma] comma $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—comma (,) accepted.

THere grew an aged Trée on the gréene,
A goodly Oake ſometime had it béne,
With armes full ſtrong and largely diſplaide,
But of their leaues they were diſaraide:
The bodie bigge, and mightily pight,
Throughly rooted, and of wonderous hight:
Whilome had béne the king of the field,
And mochel maſt to the huſband did yéeld,
And with his nuts larded many ſwine. 12
But now the gray moſſe marred his rine,
His bared boughes were beaten with ſtormes,
His top was bald, and waſted with wormes,
His/honour decayed, his branches ſere.
Hard by his ſide grew a bragging Bréere,
Which proudly thruſt into th'element,
And ſéemed to threat the Firmament:
It was embelliſht with bloſſomes faire,
And thereto aye wonned to repaire

l. 112, *grew*] grewe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 113, *beene*] bene $Q^{1,2,3}$—accepted: Q^4 as 5.
l. 114, *largely*] so $Q^{1,2,3}$: largelie Q^4.
ib., *diſplaide*] diſplayd $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 115, *diſaraide*] diſarayde $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 116, *mightily*] mightely Q^1: $Q^{2,3}$ as 5: mightilie Q^4.
l. 117, *wondrous*] wonderous $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'wonderous' accepted.
l. 118, *beene*] bene $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—accepted.
ib., *king*] King $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 119, *mochel*] mochell $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 119, *yeeld*] yielde $Q^{1,2,3}$: yield Q^4.
l. 120, *gray*] so $Q^{1,2,3}$: graie Q^4.
l. 123, *top*] toppe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
ib., *and*] & Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 124, *honour*] honor $Q^{1,2,4}$: Q^3 as 5.
ib., *branches*] braunches $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 125, *grew . . . Breere*] grewe . . . brere $Q^{1,2,3}$: grew . . . brere Q^4.
l. 126, *th' element*] Thelement $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 127, *Firmament,*] period (.) $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5—period (.) accepted.
l. 128, *It*] Yt Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
ib., *faire*] fayre $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 129, *repaire*] repayre $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

The ſhéepheards daughters, to gather flowres, 130
To paint their girlonds with his colowres.
And in his ſmall buſhes vſed to ſhrowde
The ſwéet Nightingale ſinging ſo lowde:
Which made this fooliſh Bréere wexe ſo bold,
That on a time he caſt him to ſcold,
And ſnebbe the good Oake, for he was old.
Why ſtandſt there (quoth he) thou brutiſh blocke?
Nor for fruit, nor for ſhadow ſerues thy ſtocke:
Séeſt how freſh my flowres béne ſpred,
Died in Lillie white, and Crimſin red, 140
With Leaues engrained in luſtie gréene,
Colours méete to cloath a maiden Quéene.
Thy waſte bigneſſe but cumbers the ground,
And dirkes the beautie of my bloſſomes round.
The mouldie moſſe, which thée accloieth,
My Sinamon ſmell too much annoyeth.

l. 130, *ſheepheards*] ſhepheards $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

ib., *daughters*—no comma] comma $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—comma (,) accepted.

l. 131, *paint*] peinct $Q^{1,2}$: painte $Q^{3,4}$.

ib., *girlonds*] girlonds $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'girlonds,' as more Archaic, accepted.

l. 133, *ſweet*] ſweete $Q^{1,2,3}$; Q^4 as 5.

l. 134, *Bréere*] Brere $Q^{1,2,3}$: brere Q^4.

l. 137, (*quoth*)] (quoth he) Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5—'he' accepted.

l. 138, *fruit*] fruict Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

ib., *ſhadow*] ſhadowe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 139, *ſeeſt*—no comma] comma $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 139, *flowres beene ſpred*] flowers bene ſpredde $Q^{1,2,3}$: flowers ben ſpred Q^4—'bene' accepted.

l. 140, *Died . . . Lillie . . . Crimſin red*] Dyed . . . Lilly . . . Cremſin redde $Q^{1,2,3}$: Died . . . Lilly . . . Cremſin red Q^4.

l. 141, *luſtie*] luſty Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 142, *cloath . . . maiden*] clothe . . . mayden $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 143, *waſte bigneſſe*] waſt bignes $Q^{1,2,3}$: waſte bignes Q^4.

l. 144, *dirkes . . . beautie . . . round*] dirks . . . beauty . . . rownd Q^1: dirks . . . beautie . . . round $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 146, *annoyeth*] annoieth Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

Wherefore ſoone I rede thée hence remoue,
Leaſt thou the price of my diſpleaſure prooue.
So ſpake this bold Bréere with great diſdaine:
Little him anſwered the Oake againe,
But yéelded, with ſhame and gréefe adawed,
That of a wéede he was ouercrawed.
It chaunced after vpon a day,
The huſbandmans ſelfe to come that way,
Of cuſtome for to ſuruew his ground,
And his trées of ſtate in compaſſe round.
Him when the ſpitefull Bréere had eſpied,
Cauſeleſſe complained, and lowdly cryed
Unto his Lord, ſtirring vp ſterne ſtrife:
O my liege Lord, the God of my life,
Pleaſeth you ponder your ſuppliants plaint,
Cauſed of wrong, and cruell conſtraint,
Which I your poore Vaſſall dayly endure:
And/but your goodneſſe the ſame recure,
Am like for deſperate dole to die,
Through felonous force of mine enemie.

l. 147, *thee*—no comma] comma $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 148, *prooue*] proue $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 149, *Breere*] brere $Q^{1,2}$: Brere $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 151, *yeelded*] yielded Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 152, *ouercrawed*] ouerawed $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 154, *huſbandmans*] Huſ-bandman $Q^{1,2}$: huſbandman $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 155, *to ſuruew*] for to ſeruewe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'for' accepted.

ib., *ground*] grownd Q^1: $Q^{2,4}$ as 5: grounde Q^3.

l. 156, *round*] rownd Q^1: Q^2 as 5: rounde Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 157, *ſpitefull*] so $Q^{1,3,4}$: ſpightefull Q^2.

ib., *Breere .... eſpied*] brere eſpyed $Q^{1,2}$: Brere $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 158, *Cauſeleſſe*] cauſleſſe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 160, *pond*] ponder $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5—'ponder' accepted.

ib., *ſuppliants*] Suppliants $Q^{1,2,4}$: Suppliaunts Q^3.

l. 163, *goodneſſe*] goodnes $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 164, *dole . . . die*] doole . . . dye $Q^{1,4}$: doole . . . die $Q^{2,3}$.

l. 165, *enemie*] so $Q^{1,2,3}$: enimie Q^1.

Greatly agaſt with this piteous plea,
Him reſted the good-man on the lea,
And bad the Brere in his plaint procéede.
With painted wordes tho gan this proude wéede, 170
(As moſt vſen ambitious folke:)
His coloured crime with craft to cloke.
Ah my ſoueraigne, Lorde of Creatures all,
Thou placer of plants both humble and tall,
Was not I planted of thine owne hand,
To be the Primroſe of all thy land.
With flowring bloſſomes, to furniſh the prime,
And ſkarlet berries in Sommer time?
How falles it then, that this faded Oake,
Whoſe bodie is ſere, whoſe braunches broke, 180
Whoſe naked armes ſtretch vnto the fire,
Vnto ſuch tyrannie doth aſpire?
Hindering with his ſhade my louely light,
And robbing me of the ſwéete ſunnes ſight?

l. 167, *agaſt*] aghaſt Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 168, *good-man*]—no hyphen $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 169, *bad*] badde $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

ib., *proceede*] so Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ comma (and 'proceede' in Q^4).

l. 170, *wordes*] words $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 171, *ambitious*] Ambitious $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

ib., *folke,*)] :) $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—colon (:) accepted.

l. 172, *coloured*] colowred Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 173, *Lorde . . . Creatures*] Lord . . . . creatures $Q^{1,2}$: Lord . . . . Creatures $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 176, *Primroſe*] primroſe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

ib., *land.*] comma Q^1: $Q^{2,4}$ as 5: lande. Q^3.

l. 178, *ſkarlet*] ſcarlot $Q^{1,2}$; ſcarlet $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 179, *How falles*] ſalls $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'Howe' in Q^3).

l. 181, *armes*] Armes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

ib., *fire*] fyre $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 182, *aſpire?*] : $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 183, *Hindring*] Hindering $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'Hindering' accepted.

l. 184, *me . . . ſwéete ſunnes*] me . . . ſwete ſonnes Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5 (but 'mee' in Q^3).

So beate his olde boughes my tender ſide,
That oft the blood ſpringeth from wounds wide :
Untimely my flowres forced to fall,
That béne the honour of your Coronall.
And oft he lets his canker wormes light
Upon my branches, to worke me more ſpight :
And of his hoarie locks downe doth caſt,
Wherewith my freſh Florets bene defaſt.
For this, and many more ſuch outrage,
Crauing your goodly head to aſſwage
The rancorous rigour of his might.
Nought aſke I, but onely to hold my right :
Submitting me to your good ſufferance,
And praying to be garded from gréeuance.
To this, this Oake caſt him to replie
Well as he couth : but his enemie
Had kindled ſuch coles of diſpleaſure,
That the good man noulde ſtay his leaſure,
But home him haſted with furious heate,
Encreaſing his wrath with many a threat.

l. 185, *olde*] old $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 186, *blood* . . . *wide*] bloud . . . wyde $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'woundes') : bloude . . . wyde . . . woundes Q^{3} : bloud . . . wide Q^{4}.

l. 188, *beene* . . . *honour*] bene . . . honor $Q^{1,2}$: bene . . . honour $Q^{3,4}$—'bene' accepted.

l. 189, *canker*] cancker $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

ib., *light*,] no comma $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 190, *branches*] braunches $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—no comma.

l. 191, 'oft' Q^{1} only.

l. 192, *Wherewith* . . . *Florets beene*] Where with . . . flowrets bene $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'Flowrets' in $Q^{3,4}$)—'bene' accepted.

l. 194, *goodly head*] goodlihead Q^{1} : goodlyhead $Q^{2,4}$: goodlyheade Q^{3}.

ib., *aſſwage*] aſwage $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 195, *rancorous*] ranckorous $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 199, *this*,] no comma $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5—'this the' Q^{1}.

l. 203, *heate*.] comma $Q^{1,2,3}$: heat. Q^{4}—comma (,) accepted.

l. 204, *threat*,] threate. $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

His harmefull Hatchet he hent in hand,
(Alas, that it ſo readie ſhould ſtand)
And to the field alone he ſpéedeth.
(Aye little helpe to harme there néedeth)
Anger nould let him ſpeake to the trée,
Enaunter his rage mought cooled bée : 210
But to the roote bent his ſturdie ſtroake,
And made many wounds in the waſte Oake.
The axes edge did oft turne againe,
As halfe vnwilling to cut the graine :
Séemed, the ſenſeleſſe iron did feare,
Or to wrong holy eld did forbeare.
For it had béne an auncient trée,
Sacred with many a myſterée.
And often croſt with the prieſts crew,
And often hallowed with holy water dewe. 220
But ſike fanſies weren foolerie,
And broughten this Oake to this miſerie.
For nought mought they quitten him from decay :
For fiercely the good man at him did lay.
The blocke oft groned vnder the blow,
And ſighed to ſee his neare ouerthrow.

l. 206, *readie*] ready Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 208, *Aye*] Ay $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 211, *ſturdie ſtroake*] ſturdy ſtroke Q^1 : ſturdie ſtroke $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 212, *waſte*] waſt $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 213, *axes*] Axes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 214, *cut*] cutte $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 215, *Seemed . . . ſenſeleſſe iron did*] Semed . . . ſenceleſſe yron dyd Q^1 : Seemed, the ſenceleſſe yron did Q^2 : Seemed . . . ſenſeleſſe yron did $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 217, *bene*] bene $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—accepted.

l. 218, *myſterie.*] comma $Q^{1,2}$: miſteree $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 219, *prieſts crew*] prieſtes crewe $Q^{1,2,3}$: prieſtes crewe Q^4.

l. 220, *hallowed*] halowed $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 222, *miſerie*] miſerye Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 224, *lay*] laye $Q^{1,2,3}$: laie Q^4.

In fine the ſtéele had pierced his pith,
Tho downe to the earth he fell forthwith :
His wonderous weight made the ground to quake,
Th' earth ſhrunke vnder him, and ſéemed to ſhake. 23
There lieth the Oake, pitied of none.
Now ſtands the Bréere like a Lord alone,
Puffed vp with pride and vaine pleaſaunce :
But all this glée had no continuaunce.
For eftſoones Winter gan to approch,
The bluſtering Boreas did encroch,
And beat vpon the ſolitarie Brere :
For now no ſuccour was ſeene him neere.
Now gan he repent his pride too late,
For naked left and diſconſolate, 24
The byting froſt nipt his ſtalke dead,
The watrie wet weighed down his head,
And heaped ſnow burdned him ſo ſore,
That/now vpright he can ſtand no more :

l. 227, *pith*] pitth Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 229, *ground*] grounde Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 230, *Th' earth ſhrunke*] Thearth ſhronke $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 231, *lieth*] lyeth $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 232, *Breere*] Brere $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 233, *pride*] pryde $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 235, *eftſoones*] eftſones Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

ib., *approch*] approche $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 236, *bluſtering*] bluſtring $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

ib., *encroch*] encroche $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 237, *beat*] beate $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 238, *For now no ſuccour was him neere*] For nowe no ſuccoure was ſeene him nere Q^1 : For nowe no ſuccour etc. $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5—'ſeene' accepted.

l. 239, *pride too*] pryde to Q^1 : pride to Q^2 : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

ib., *late,*] : $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 240, *Yore*] 'For' $Q^{1,2,3}$: 'Yor' Q^4 : 'Yore' Q^5.—'For' accepted.

ib., *diſconſolate.*] comma $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—accepted.

l. 242, *wet . . . down*] wette . . . downe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 243, *ſnow*] ſnowe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 244, *now*] nowe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

And being downe, is trod in the durt,
Of cattell, and brouzed, and ſorely hurt.
Such was th' end of this ambitious Bréere,
For ſcorning Eld.

Cuddie.

Now I pray thée Shepheard, tell it not forth : 250
Here is a long tale, and little worth.
So long haue I liſtened to thy ſpéech,
That graffed to the ground is my bréech :
My heart blood is well nigh fronne I féele :
And my galage growne faſt to my héele,
But little eaſe of thy lewde tale I taſted,
Hie thée home ſhepheard, the day is nigh waſted. 257

Thenots Embleme.

Iddio perche e vecchio,
Fa ſuoi al ſuo eſſempio.

Cuddies Embleme. 5

Niuno vecchio,
Spauenta Iddio.

l. 245, *trod*] trodde Q^1 : trode $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 247, *th'end ... ambitious Breere*] thend . . . Ambitious brere $Q^{1,2}$: ambitious Brere $Q^{3,4}$: theude, etc. Q^4.

l. 250, *Shepheard, tell*] ſhepheard, tel $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 251, *little*] so $Q^{1,2,3}$: litle Q^4.

l. 252, *long . . . ſpeech*] longe . . . ſpeche $Q^{1,2}$: long . . . ſpeche $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 253, *breech*] breche $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 254, *heart blood . . . well nigh*] hartblood . . . welnigh $Q^{1,2}$: heart blood . . . welnigh Q^3 : heart bloud Q^4.

l. 256, *lewde*] lewd $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 257, *Hie*] Hye Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

GLOSSE.

Keene, ſharpe.

Gride, pierced: an old word much vſed of *Lidgate*, but not found (that I know of) in *Chaucer*.

Kents, yong bullockes.

Wracke, ruine or violence, whence cõmeth ſhipwracke: and not wreake, that is vengeance or wrath.

Foeman, a foe.

Tityrus, the name of a Shepheard in *Marot* his Eglogues.

The Soveraigne of Seas, is *Neptune* the God of the Seas. The ſaying is borrowed of *Mimus Publianus*, which vſed this prouerbe in a verſe.

Improbe Neptunum accuſat, qui iterum naufragium facit.

Heardgroomes, *Chaucers* verſe almoſt whole.

Fond flies: He compareth careleſſe ſluggardes, or ill huſbandmen to flies that ſo ſoone as the Sunne ſhineth, or it waxeth any thing warm, begin to flie abroad, when ſuddenly they be ouertaken with cold.

Gloss. — l. 9, *pierced*] perced $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

ib., *old*] olde $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 11, *yong*] young $Q^{1,2,3}$: yoong Q^4.

l. 12, *violence . . . cõmeth*] Violence . . . commeth $Q^{1,3}$: Violence . . . cõmeth Q^2: violence . . . commeth Q^4.

l. 13, *vengeance*] vengeaunce $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 14, *Foeman*] Foeman $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 15, *Shepheard*] ſhepheard $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 17, *Soveraigne*] ſoueraigne $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 18, *Seas*] ſeas Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 19, *prouerbe*] prouerb $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 21, *Heardgroomes*] Heardgromes $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 22, *flies*] Flyes $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

ib., *ſluggardes*,] no comma $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 23, *flies*] flyes $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

ib., *Sunne*] funne $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 24, *it waxeth*] yt wexeth Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

ib., *warm . . . flie abroad*] warme . . . flye abroade Q^1: warme . . . flie abroade $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'abroad').

l. 25, *ſuddenly . . . cold*] ſodeinly . . . cold $Q^{1,2}$: ſodainly . . . colde Q^3: ſodeinly . . . colde Q^4.

But eft when, a very excellent and liuely defcription of Winter, fo as may be indifferently taken, either for old age, or for winter feafon.

Breme, Chill, bitter. *Chamfred*, chapt, or wrinckled. *Accoied*, plucked downe and daunted. 30

Surquedrie, pride. *Eld*, olde age. *Siker*, fure. *Tottie*, wauering. *Corbe*, crooked. *Herie*, worfhip.

Phyllis, the name of fome maid vnknowne, whom *Cuddie*, whofe perfon is fecret, loued. The name is vfuall in *Theocritus*, *Virgil*, and *Mantuane*. 35

Belt, a girdle or wafte band. *A fon*, a foole.

Lythe, foft and gentle. *Venteth*, fnuffeth in the wind.

Thy flocks father, the ram. *Crags*, necks.

Rather Lambs, that be ewed early in the beginning of the yeare. 40

Youth is, a verie moral and pithie Allegorie of youth, and the lufts therof, compared to a wearie wayfaring man.

l. 26, *very*] verye $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 27, *be*] bee Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
ib., *either*] eyther $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 28, *age . . . winter*] Age . . . Winter $Q^{1,2}$: age . . . Winter $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 31, *pride*] pryde $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
ib., *Eld*] Elde $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
ib., *Siker*] Sicker $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 32, *Tottie*] so $Q^{1,2}$: totte $Q^{3,4}$.
ib., *worfhip*] worfhippe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 33, *maid vnknowne*] mayde vnknowen Q^1: maide vnknowen Q^2: mayde vnknowne Q^3: maide vnknowne Q^4.
l. 34, *Cuddie*—no comma] comma $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—comma (,) accepted.
l. 34, *fecret*] fecrete $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 35, *Virgil*] Vergile Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 36, *Belt . . . wafte*] Belte . . . waft $Q^{1,2}$: Q^2 as 5: Belte . . . wafte Q^4.
l. 37, *Lythe . . . and gentle*] & gentile $Q^{1,2}$: Lyth . . . and gentle $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 38, *father . . .* ram] Father . . . Ramme $Q^{1,2}$: *father . . .* Ramme $Q^{3,4}$.
ib., *necks*] neckes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 39, *Lambs*] Lambes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 41, *verie . . . pithie*] verye . . . pitthy Q^1 : very . . . pitthy $Q^{2,3}$: very . . . pitthie Q^4.
l. 42, *lufts*] luftes $Q^{1,2,4}$: Q^3 as 5.

Tityrus, I ſuppoſe he meanes *Chaucer*, whoſe praiſe for pleaſant tales cannot die, ſo long as the memorie of his name ſhall liue, and the name of poetrie ſhal endure.

Well thewed, that is *Bene moratæ*, Full of morall wiſeneſſe.

There grew: This tale of the Oake and the Breere, he telleth as learned of *Chaucer*, but it is cleane in another kind, and rather like to *Aeſops* fables. It is verie excellent for pleaſant deſcriptions, being altogither a certaine Icon or Hypotypoſis of diſdainfull yonkers.

Embelliſht, beautified and adorned.

To woune, to haunt or frequent. *Sneb*, checke.

VVhy ſtandſt, The ſpeach is ſcornfull and verie preſumptuous.

Engrained, died in graine. *Accloieth*, accumbreth.

Adawed, daunted and confounded.

Trees of ſtate, taller trees fit for timber wood.

Sterne ſtrife, ſaid *Chaucer*, ſ. fell and ſturdie.

O my liege, a maner of ſupplication, wherein is kindly coloured the affection and ſpeech of ambitious men.

l. 44, *praiſe*] prayſe Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5—'meanes' 1611 accepted for 'meane' of all 4tos.

l. 45. *pleaſant*] pleaſaunt $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

ib., *die*] dye $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

ib., *his*] hys Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 46, *and* . . . *poetrie*] & . . . Poetrie Q^1: and . . . Poetrie $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 47, *moratæ. Full*] moratæ, full $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5—'æ' accepted.

l. 49, *Breere*] Brere $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 51, *verie excellent*] very excellente Q^1: very excellent $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 52, *pleaſant* . . . *altogither*] pleaſaunt . . . altogether $Q^{1,2}$: pleaſant . . . altogether $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 53, *yonkers*] younkers $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 56. *ſcornfull and verie*] ſcorneful & very $Q^{1,2,3,4}$: (but 'and' in $Q^{3,4}$).

l. 58, *died* . . . *graine*] dyed . . . grain Q^1: dyed . . . graine $Q^{2,3,4}$.

ib., *accumbreth*] encombreth Q^1: accombreth $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 59, *and*] & $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 61, *ſturdie*] ſturdy $Q^{1,2,4}$: Q^3 as 5.

l. 63, *ſpeach* . . . *ambitious*]

Coronall, garland. *Flourets*, yong bloſſomes.

The Primroſe, the chieſe and worthieſt. 65

Naked armes, metaphorically ment of the bare boughs, ſpoiled of leaues This colourably he ſpeaketh, as adiudging him to the fire.

The blood, ſpoken of a blocke, as it were of a liuing creature figuratiuely, and (as they ſay) *κατ' ἐικασμόν*. 70

Hoarie lockes, metaphorically for withered leaues.

Hent, caught. *Nould*, for would not. *Aye*, euermore.

Wounds, gaſhes. *Enaunter*, leaſt that.

The prieſts crew, holy water pot, wherwith the popiſh prieſt vſed to ſprinkle and hallow the trees frõ miſchance. 75 Such blindneſſe was in thoſe times, which the poet ſuppoſeth to haue bin the final decay of this ancient Oake.

The blocke oft groned, a liuely figure, which giueth

ſpeache . . . Ambitious $Q^{1,2}$: ſpeach . . . Ambitious Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5, and 'men' is misprinted 'nen.'

l. 64, *garland*] Garlande $Q^{1,2,3}$: Garland Q^{4}.

ib., *yong*] young $Q^{1,2,3,4}$

l. 65, *worthieſt.*] no period Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 66, *boughs*] boughes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 67, *ſpoiled*] ſpoyled $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 68, *him . . . fire*] hym . . . fyre Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 70, *creature*—no comma] comma $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

ib., *ſay Kat' eikaſmon*] ſaye *κατ' ἐικασμὸν*. Q^{1}: Kat' eikaſmon Q^{2}: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—Greek accepted from Q^{1}.

l. 72, *Aye*] Ay $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 74, *prieſts crew . . . pot . . . popiſh*] prieſtes crewe . . . pott . . . popiſhe Q^{1}: pot . . . popiſh $Q^{2,3}$: prieſtes crew . . . pot . . . popiſh Q^{4}.

l. 75, *ſprinkle and hallow . . . frõ miſchance*] ſprinckle & hallowe . . . from miſchaunce Q^{1}: ſprinkle & hallow . . . . from miſchaunce Q^{2}: ſprinkle and hallowe . . . . from miſchaunce Q^{3}: ſprinkele Q^{4} and as Q^{5}.

l. 76, *poet*] Poete Q^{1}: Poet $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 77, *bin . . . final . . . ancient*] bene . . . finall . . . auncient $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'aunciẽt'), Q^{3} (but 'auncient'): beene Q^{4} (and as $Q^{1,2}$).

l. 78, *a liuely . . . which giueth*] A liuelye . . . whiche geueth Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

ſenſe and feeling to vnſenſible creatures, as *Virgil* alſo faith: *Saxa gemunt grauido, &c.* 80

Boreas,/The Northren wind, that bringeth the moſt ſtormie weather. *Glee*, Cheare and iollitie.

Forſcorning eld, And minding (as ſhould ſeeme) to haue made rime to the former verſe, he is cunningly cutte of by Cuddye, as diſdayning to here any more. 85

Galage, A ſtartup or clowniſh ſhooe.

Embleme.

This Emblem is ſpoken of *Thenot*, as a morall of his former tale: namely, that god, which is himſelf moſt aged, being before al ages, & without beginning, maketh 90 thoſe whom he loueth, like to himſelfe, in heaping yeares vnto their daies, & bleſſing thē with long life. For the

l. 79, *ſenſe . . . Virgil*] ſence . . . Virgile Q^1 : ſence . . . *Virgil* $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 80, *faith*] ſayeth Q^1 : ſayth $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 81, *Northren wind . . . moſt*] Northerne wynd . . . moſte $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'moſt'): Northerne winde . . . moſt Q^3 : Northrne Q^4 (and as Q^3).

l. 82, *Cheare*] chere Q^1 : cheere $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 83, *eld*] Eld $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

ib., *ſeeme*] ſeme Q^1 ; $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 84, *rime*] ryme $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

ib., *verſe.*] In Q^1 continues, 'verſe, he is couningly cutte of by Cuddye, as diſdayning to here any more' : 'he is cūningly cut of by Cuddie, as diſdaining to here any more' Q^2 : he is cunningly cut of Cuddie, as diſdaining etc. Q^3: Q^4 as 5 —'he . . . more' accepted.

l. 86, *A ſtartup . . . ſhoe*] a ſtartuppe . . . ſhoe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 88, *Emblem . . . morall*] embleme . . . moral Q^1 : embleme . . . morall $Q^{2,3,4}$: in Q^4 misprinted 'ſpuken.'

l. 89, *namely . . . god . . . himſelf*] namelye . . . God . . . himſelfe Q^1 : namely, . . . God . . . himſelfe $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 90, & . . . *beginning*] and . . . beginninge Q^1 : Q^2 as 5 : and beginning $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 91, *thoſe*—no comma] comma Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 92, *their . . . daies, &c . . . thē with long life*] theyre dayes, and . . . them wyth longe lyfe $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'with . . . life') : their . . . dayes, & . . . long life Q^2 : their dayes, and . . . long life Q^4.

bleſſing of age is not giuen to all, but vnto thoſe whom God will ſo bleſſe. And albeit that many euill men reach vnto ſuch fulnes of yeares, and ſome alſo waxe old in miſerie & thraldome, yet therefore is not age euer the leſſe bleſſing. For euen to ſuch euill men ſuch number of years is added, that they may in their laſt dayes repent, and come to their firſt home. So the old man checketh the raw-headed boy for deſpiſing his gray and froſtie haires.

Whom *Cuddie* doth counterbuffe with a biting and bitter prouerbe, ſpoken in deed at the firſt in cõtempt of old-age generally. For it was an old opinion, and yet is continued in ſome mens conceite, that men of years haue no feare of God at all, or not ſo much as yonger folke. For that being ripened with long experience,

l. 93, *vnto whom*] vnto thoſe whome Q^1 : vnto thoſe, whom Q^2 : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but comma after 'vnto') —'thoſe' accepted.

l. 94, *bleſſe. And . . . euill men reach*] bleſſe : and . . . euil mẽ reache $Q^{1,2}$ but 'men') : Q^3 as 5 (but 'reache') : Q^4 'reach' and as 1, 2.

l. 95, *fulnes . . . waxe old*] fulneſſe . . . wexe olde $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 96, *miſerie &*] myſerie and Q^1 : miſerie and $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 98, *years*] yeares $Q^{1,3,4}$: yeeres Q^2.

l. 100, *raw-headed*] raſhheaded Q^1 : raſh-headed Q^2 : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

ib., *deſpiſing*] deſpyſing Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 101, *froſtie haires*] froſtye heares Q^1 : froſtie heares Q^2 : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 102, *Cuddie . . . counterbuffe . . . biting*] Cuddye . . . counterbuff . . . byting Q^1 : Cuddie . . . counterbuff . . . byting $Q^{2,3}$: Cuddie . . . counterbuffe . . . byting Q^4.

l. 103, *prouerbe*—no comma] comma $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—comma (,) accepted.

ib., *in deed*] indeede Q^1 : in deede $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 104, *old-age*] no hyphen $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

ib., *For*] for Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 105, *continued . . . conceite . . . men . . . years*] cõtinued . . . conceipt . . . mẽ . . . yeares Q^1 : continued . . . conceipt . . . men . . . yeares $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 misprinted 'continned,' rest as Q^1.

l. 106, *God . . . all . . . yonger*] god . . . al . . . younger Q^1 : God . . . all . . . younger $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 107, *ripened*] rypened $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

and hauing paſſed many bitter brunts, & blaſts of vengeance, they dread no ſtormes of Fortune, nor wrath of God, nor danger of men, as being either by long and ripe wiſedome armed againſt all miſchaunces and aduerſities, or with much trouble hardned againſt al troubleſome tides: like vnto the Ape, of which is ſaid in Æsops fables, that oftentimes meeting the Lion, he was at firſt ſore agaſt & diſmaid at the grimneſſe and auſteritie of his countenaunce, but at laſt being acquainted with his lookes, he was ſo farre from fearing him, that he would familiarly gybe and ieaſt at him: Such long experience breedeth in ſome men ſecuritie. Although it pleaſe *Eraſmus*, a great clark, and good old father, more fatherly and fauourably, to conſtrue it in his Adages, for his owne behooſe. That by the prouerbe,

l. 108, *& blaſts*] and blaſtes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$: in Q^4 only 'mauye.'

l. 109, *vengeance . . . . wrath*] vengeaunce . . . wrathe Q^1: vengeaunce . . . wrath $Q^{2,3}$: vengeance . . . wrath Q^4.

l. 110, *God . . . danger . . . men . . . either . . . long*] Gods . . . daunger . . . menne . . . eyther . . . longe $Q^{1,3}$ (but 'men'): Gods . . . daunger . . . men . . . either . . . long Q^2: Gods . . . danger . . . men . . . either Q^4.

l. 111, *aduerſities*] aduerſitie $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 112, *hardned . . . al*] hardened . . . all $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 113, *tides: like . . . ſaid*] tydes: lyke . . . ſayd $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 114, *Lion*] Lyon $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 115, *agaſt . . . diſmaid . . . grimneſſe*] aghaſt . . . diſmayed . . . grimnes Q^1: agaſt . . . diſmayed . . . grimneſſe $Q^{2,3}$ (but 'diſmaide'): agaſt . . . diſmaide . . . grimneſſe Q^4.

l. 116, *his countenaunce*] hys countenance Q^1: his countenance Q^2: Q^3 as 5: his countenance Q^4.

l. 117, *farre*] furre $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 118, *ieaſt at*] ieſt with $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5: in Q^4 only 'woold.'

ib., *Such long*] Such longe Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 119, *breedeth*] so in $Q^{1,2,3}$: beredeth Q^4.

l. 120, *clark*] clerke $Q^{1,2}$: clarke $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 121, *fauourably,*] fauorablye Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 122, *owne behooſe. That*] own behooſe, that Q^1: owne behooſe, That Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

Nemo ſenex metuit Iouem, is not ment, that olde men haue no feare of God at all, but that they be farre from ſuperſtition and Idolatrous regard of falſe Gods, as is *Iupiter*. 125
But his great learning notwithſtanding, it is too plaine, to be gaineſaid, that old men are much more enclined to ſuch fond fooleries, then yonger heades.

l. 123, *ſenex . . . ment . . . olde*] Senex . . . meent . . . old Q^1 : Senex . . . meant . . . olde $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 124, *all . . . farre*] al . . . furre $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 126, *great . . . too*] greate . . . to Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 127, *gaineſaid . . . old . . . much*] gainſayd . . . olde . . . muche Q^1 : gainſaide . . . olde . . . much Q^2 : gaineſaide . . . . olde . . . . much $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 128, *yonger*] younger $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

March. /

Aegloga tertia.

ARGVMENT.

IN this Aeglogue two ſhepheards boyes taking occaſion of the ſeaſon, beginne to make purpoſe of loue and other pleaſance, which to ſpring-time, is moſt agreeable. The ſpeciall meaning hereof, is to giue certaine marks and tokens, to know Cupid *the poets God of loue. But more particularly I thinke, in the perſon of* Thomalin, *is meant ſome ſecret friend, who ſcorned loue and his Knights*

March ($Q^{1,2,4}$: Marche Q^3).

Argvment.—l. 6, *pleaſance . . . ſpring-time,*] pleſaunce . . . ſpring time Q^1: pleaſaunce . . . ſpringtime $Q^{2,4}$: Q^3 as 5.

l. 7, *hereof, . . . marks*] hereof is, . . . markes $Q^{1,2}$: hereof . . . markes $Q^{3,4}$.

ib. giue] so $Q^{1,2}$: geue Q^3.

l. 8, *know Cupid . . . poets . . . loue*] know Cupide . . . Poets . . . Loue Q^1: Cupid . . . Poets . . . Loue $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'knowe').

l. 9, *particularly . . . Thomalin,*] particularlye . . . . Thomalin Q^1: Q^2 as 5: particularlie . . . Thomalin Q^3: Q^4 as 5 (but no comma).

l. 10, *friend . . . loue . . . Knights*] freend . . . Loue . . . knights Q^1: friend . . . Loue . . . Knights $Q^{2,3}$

ſo long, till at length himſelfe was entangled, and vnwares wounded with the dart of ſome beautifull regard, which is Cupids *arrow.*

VVillye. Thomalin.

THomalin, why ſitten we ſo,
As weren ouerwent with wo,
Vpon ſo faire a morrow ?
The ioyous time now nigheſt faſt,
That ſhall alegge this bitter blaſt,
and ſlake the winters ſorrow.

Thomalin.

Siker Willie, thou warneſt well :
For Winters wrath begins to quell, 10
And pleaſant ſpring appeareth.
The graſſe now ginnes to be refreſht,
The ſwallow péepes out of her neſt,
And clowdie Welkin cleareth.

Willye.

Séeſt not thilke ſame Hawthorne ſtudde,
How bragly it begins to budde,
And vtter his tender head ?

(but 'knights'): friend . . . loue . . . knightes Q^4.

l. 13, *Cupids arrow.*] Cupides arrowe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

Poem.—l. 2, *ſitten . . . ſo*] ſytten . . . ſoe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 3, *were . . . wo*] weren . . . woe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5—'weren' accepted.

l. 4, *faire . . . morrow*] ſayre . . . morow $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'faire').

l. 7, *and . . . winter ſorrow*] And . . . winters ſorowe Q^1: And . . . Winter ſorowe $Q^{2,3}$: And . . . Winter ſorow Q^4—'winters' accepted.

l. 9, *Siker Willie*] Sicker Willye $Q^{1,2,3}$: Sicker Willy Q^4.

l. 10, *begins*] beginnes $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 12, *refreſht:*] comma $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—comma (,) accepted.

l. 13, *ſwallow*] Swallow $Q^{1,2,4}$: Swallowe Q^3.

l. 17, *begins*] beginnes $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

Flora now calleth forth each flower,
And bids make readie *Maias* bower, 2
That new is vpriſt from bed.
Tho ſhall we ſporten in delight,
And learne with Lettice to wexe light,
That ſcornefully lookes aſkaunce:
Tho will we little Loue awake,
That now ſléepeth in *Lethe* lake,
And pray him leaden our daunce.

Thomalin.

Willye, I wéene thou be aſſot:
For luſtie Loue ſtill ſléepeth not, 3
But is abroad at his game.

Willye.

How kenſt thou, that he is awoke?
Or haſt thy ſelfe his ſlumber broke?
Or made priuie to the ſame?

Thomalin.

No, but happily I him ſpide,
Where in a buſh he did him hide,
With wings of purple and blew.

l. 19, *each*] eche $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 20, *readie . . . bower*] readie . . . bowre $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 21, *new . . . vpriſt . . . bed*] newe . . . vpryſt . . . bedde Q^{1}: newe . . . vpryſt . . . bedd $Q^{2,3}$: new . . . vpryſt Q^{4}.

l. 24, *aſkaunce:*] comma $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 25, *little*] so $Q^{1,2,3}$: litle Q^{4}.

l. 29, *weene . . . be aſſot*] wene . . . bee aſſott $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 32—period accepted for comma.

l. 34, *ſlumber*] ſlomber $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 35, *priuie*] preuie Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 37, *happily . . . him ſpide*] happely . . . hym ſpyde $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 39, *wings . . . blew*] winges . . . blewe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

And were not, that my ſhéepe would ſtray, 40
The priuie markes I would bewray,
Whereby by chaunce I him knew.

Willye.

Thomalin, haue no care for thy,
My ſelfe will haue a double eye,
Ylike to my flocke and thine:
For als at home I haue a ſyre,
A ſtepdame eke as hote as ſyre,
That duly adayes counts mine.

Thomalin. 50

Nay, but thy ſéeing will not ſerue,
My ſhéepe for that may chaunce to ſwerue,
And fall into ſome miſchiefe.
For ſithens is but the third morrow,
Thàt I chaunſt to fall a ſléepe with ſorrow,
And waked againe with griefe:
The while thilke ſame vnhappie Ewe,
Whoſe clouted legge her hurt doth ſhew,
Fell headlong into a dell.
And there vnioynted both her bones: 60
Mought her necke béne ioynted attones,
She ſhould haue néede no more ſpell.

l. 41, *priuie markes*] preuie marks Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 42, *knew*] knewe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 47, *als*] so Q^1: alas $Q^{2,3,4}$.
l. 48, *hote*] whott $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 49, *duly*] dewly $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 52, *chaunce*] so in $Q^{1,2,3}$: chunce Q^4.
l. 54, *morrow*] morowe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 55, *ſorrow*] forowe Q^1: Q^2, as 5.
l. 58, *ſhew*] ſhewe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 59, *dell.*] comma (,) in Q^1 $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 61, *beene*] bene $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—accepted.
l. 62, *ſhould*] ſhoulde $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

Th'elfe was ſo wanton and ſo wood,
(But now I trowe can better good)
She mought ne gang on the gréene.

Willye.

Let be, as may be, that is paſt:
That is to come, let be forecaſt.
Now tell vs what thou haſt ſéene.

Thomalin. 70

It was vpon a holyday,
When ſhepheards groomes han leaue to play,
I caſt to go a ſhooting.
Long wandring vp and downe the land,
With bow and bolts in either hand,
For birds in buſhes tooting:
At length within the Yuie todde,
(There ſhrowded was the little God)
I heard a buſie buſtling.
I bent my bolt againſt the buſh, 80
Liſtning if any thing did ruſh,
But then heard no more ruſtling.

l. 63, *Th'elfe*] Thelf $Q^{1,2}$: Thelfe $Q^{2,4}$.

l. 65, *greene.*] comma (,) after greene $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{2,4}$ as 5.

l. 69, *vs*] comma after 'vs' in $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

ib., *ſeene,*] period (.) in $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—accepted.

l. 72, *ſhepheards . . . play*] ſhepheardes . . . playe $Q^{1,2}$, but 'play' as in Q^{3}—play, (comma) accepted.

l. 73, *coſt . . . go*] caſt . . goe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{2,4}$ as 5—'caſt' accepted.

l. 75, *bow . . . bolts*] bowe . . . bolts Q^{1}: bowe . . . bollts Q^{2}: $Q^{2,4}$ as 5.

l. 76, *birds*] so $Q^{1,2}$: birdes $Q^{2,4}$.

l. 77, *the . . . todde,*] an . . . no comma after 'todde' $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{2,4}$ as 5 but no comma.

l. 78, *ſhrowded*] ſhrouded $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{2,4}$ as 5.

l. 81, *Liſtning . . . any . . . ruſh*]

Tho péeping clofe into the thicke,
Might fée the moouing of fome quicke,
  Whofe fhape appeared not:
But were it faerie, féend, or fnake,
My courage earnd it to awake,
  And manfully thereat fhot.
With that fprang forth a naked fwaine,
With fpotted wings like Peacockes traine, 90
  And laughing lope to a trée.
His gilden quiuer at his backe,
And filuer bowe, which was but flacke:
  Which lightly he bent at mée.
That/féeing, I leueld againe,
And fhot at him with might and maine,
  as thicke, as it had hailed.
So long I fhot, that all was fpent:
Tho pumie ftones I haftely, hent,
  And threw: but nought auailed. 100

Liftening . . . any . . . rufhe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 but 'anie.'

l. 84, *moouing*] mouing $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 87, *earned*] earnd $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 88, *fhot*] fhotte $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 89, *fprang* . . . fwaine] fprong fwayne $Q^{1,2,3,4}$: fprang as in Q^{3}, but 'fwayne.'

l. 90, *wings* . . . . *Peacockes traine*] winges . . . Peacocks trayne $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 91, *trée*,] period in $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—period (.) accepted.

l. 92, *gilden quiuer*] gylden quiuer $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 93, *bowe*] comma after 'bowe' in $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—comma (,) accepted.

l. 94, *mee*] me $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 95, *feeing, I leueld*] feeing I, leuelde $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but two latter 'leueld').

l. 96, *fhot*] fhott $Q^{1,2}$: fhotte $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 97, *as* . . . *hailed*] As . . . hayled $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but two latter 'hailed').

l. 98, *fhot* . . . *all*] fhott . . . al $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but two latter 'all').

l. 99, *haftely hent*:] haftly hent, $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5 but 'haftly'—comma (,) accepted.

l. 100, *threw* . . . *auailed*.] threwe . . . availed: $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but two latter 'auayled').

He was ſo wimble, and ſo wight,
From bough to bough he leaped light,
  And oft the pumies latched.
Therewith affraid I ranne away:
But he, that earſt ſéemed but to play,
  A ſhaft in earneſt ſnatched,
And hit me running in the héele:
For then I little ſmart did féele:
  But ſoone it ſore increaſed.
And now it ranckleth more and more, 110
And inwardly it feſtreth ſore,
  Ne wote I, how to ceaſe it.

Willye.

Thomalin, I pittie thy plight,
Perdy with loue thou diddeſt fight:
  I know him by a token.
For once I heard my father ſay,
How he him caught vpon a day,
  (Whereof he will be wroken)
Entangled in a fowling net, 120
Which he for carrion crowes had ſet,
  That in our Pearetrée haunted.

l. 102, *leaped*] lepped $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 103, *affraid*] affrayd $Q^{1,2}$: affraid $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 104, *ſeemed . . . play*] ſeemd . . . playe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 109, *increaſed*] encreaſed $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 114, *plight,*] period (.) in $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 115, *Perdy*] Perdie $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 116, *know*] so $Q^{1,2,4}$: knowe Q^{3}.
l. 118, *day,*] so $Q^{1,2}$: period $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 119, *will be*] wilbe Q^{1}: wil be Q^{2}: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 121, *crowes*] Crowes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 122, *Pearetree*] Peeretree $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

Tho ſaid, he was a winged lad,
But bow and ſhafts as then none had :
  Elſe had he ſore be daunted.
But ſee, the Welkin thicks apace,
And ſtouping *Phœbus* ſtéepes his face :
  Its time to haſte vs homeward.

Willyes Embleme.

To be wiſe, and eke to loue, 130
Is granted ſcarce to God aboue.

Thomalins Embleme.

Of honie and of gaule in loue there is ſtore :
The honie is much, but the gaule is more.

GLOSSE./

This Æglogue ſeemeth ſomewhat to reſemble that ſame of *Theocritus*, wherein the boy likewiſe telling the olde man, that he had ſhot at a winged boy in a tree, was by him warned, to beware of miſchiefe to come. 5

Ouerwent, ouergone. *Alegg*, to leſſen or aſſwage.

l. 123, *ſaid*,] ſayd $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 124, *bow*] bowe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 125, *Elſe*] Els $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 126, *ſee*,] no comma (,) in $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 127, *Phœbus*] Phebus Q^{1} : Phoebus $Q^{2,3,4}$.
l. 128, *Its . . . haſte*] Yts . . . haſt $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but two latter 'haſte').
l. 130, *wiſe*,] no comma in $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 131, *granted*] graunted $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 133, *honie . . . gaule . . . ſtore*,] Hony . . . Gaule . . . ſtore : $Q^{1,2}$: hony . . . gaule . . . ſtore $Q^{3,4}$—colon (:) accepted.
l. 134, *honie . . . gaule*] Honye . . . Gaule $Q^{1,2}$: hony . . . gaule $Q^{3,4}$ [but the latter : for . (period)].
GLOSSE] GLOSS Q^{1} : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 4, *olde*] old $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
ib., he] so $Q^{1,2}$: hee $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 5, *warned*] comma after warned $Q^{1,2,3}$: period in Q^{4}—comma (,) accepted.
l. 6, *Alegg . . . leſſen . . . aſſwage*]

To quell, to abate. *VVelkin*, the ſkie.

The Swallow: which bird vſeth to be counted the meſſenger, & as it were the forerunner of ſpring.

Flora, the Goddeſſe of flowers, but indeed (as ſaith *Tacitus*) a famous harlot, which with the abuſe of her bodie hauing gotten great riches, made the people of Rome her heire: who in remembrance of ſo great beneficence, appointed a yearely feaſt for the memoriall of her, calling her, not as ſhe was, nor as ſome do thinke, *Andronica*, but *Flora*: making her the Goddeſſe of all flowers, and doing yearely to her ſolemne ſacrifice.

Maias bower, that is the pleaſant field, or rather the May buſhes. *Maia* is a Goddeſſe, and the mother of *Mercurie*, in honor of whom the moneth of May is of her name ſo called, as ſaith *Macrobius*.

Lettice, the name of ſome Countrey laſſe.

Aſcaunce, aſkew, or aſquint. *For thy*, therefore.

Alegge . . . leſſen . . . aſwage Q^1: Alegge . . . leſſon . . . aſwage Q^2: Alegge . . . leſſen . . . aſſwage Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 8, *Swallow*] ſwallow Q^1: ſwalow $Q^{2,4}$: ſwalowe Q^3.

l. 9, *& as it were . . . ſpring*] and . . . comma (,) after 'were' . . . ſpringe Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ same as Q^1, but 'ſpring.'

l. 10, *flowers . . . indeed*] flowres . . . indede Q^1: flowres . . . in deede $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 12, *bodie . . . gotten*] body . . . gottē Q^1: body . . . gotten $Q^{2,3}$.

l. 13, *heire . . . remembrance*] heyre . . . remembraunce $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 14, *feaſt*] feſte Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5, but 'yeerely.'

l. 15, *do*] doe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 16, *thinke*] think Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 17, *flowers . . . yearely*] floures . . . yerely Q^1: flowres . . . yeerely $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 19, *bower . . . pleaſant field*] bowre . . . pleaſaunt fielde $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 20, *Goddeſſe*] Goddes Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 21, *honor . . . whom . . . May*] honour . . . whome . . . Maye $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 22, *faith*] fayth $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 23, *Countrey*] country Q^1: countrie Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as Q^1.

l. 24, *aſkew,*] aſkewe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$, and no comma.

Lethe, is a lake in hell, which the poets call the lake of forgetfulneſſe. For *Lethe* ſignifieth forgetfulneſſe. Wherein the ſoules being dipped, did forget the cares of their former life. So that by loue ſleeping in *Lethe* lake, he meaneth he was almoſt forgotten, and out of knowledge, by reaſon of winters hardneſſe, when all pleaſures, as it were, ſleepe and weare out of mind.

Aſſotte, to dote.

His ſlumber, To breake loues ſlumber, is to exerciſe the delights of loue and wanton pleaſures.

Wings of purple, ſo is he faigned of the poets.

For als, he imitateth *Virgils* verſe.

Eſt mihi namque domi pater, eſt iniuſta nouerca, &c.

A dell, a hole in the ground.

Spell, is a kinde of verſe or charme, that in elder times they vſed often to ſay ouer euery thing that they would haue preſerued, as the nightſpell for theeues, and the woodſpell. And herehence I thinke is named the

l. 25, *poets*] Poetes $Q^{1,2}$: Poets Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 26, *forgetfulneſſe . . . forgetfulneſſe*] forgetfulnes . . . forgetfulnes Q^{1} : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 27, *did*] so Q^{1} : dyd $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 28, *life. So that by ſleeping*] lyfe. So that by loue ſleeping $Q^{1,2}$: life. So that by our ſleeping $Q^{3,4}$ (but latter 'lacke')—'loue' accepted.

l. 29, *forgotten,*] no comma in $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 30, *winters*] so Q^{1} : Winters $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 31, *out of mind*] oute of mynde Q^{1} : out of minde $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 33, *ſlumber . . . loues ſlumber, to exerciſe*] ſlomber . . . Loues . . . ſlomber, is to exerciſe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5, but 'ſlomber'—'is' accepted.

l. 34, *delights . . . loue*] delightes . . . Loue $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 35, *Wings . . . faigned . . . poets*] Winges . . . feyned . . . Poetes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but two latter 'faigned').

l. 39, *kinde*] kind Q^{2} : $Q^{1,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 40, *euery*] so Q^{1} : euerye Q^{2} : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 41, *nightſpell*] Nightſpel Q^{1} : $Q^{3,4}$ Nightſpell.

l. 42, *woodſpell . . . herehence*] so Q^{1} : wodſpel Q^{2}: $Q^{3,4}$ Woodſpell (but Q^{2} 'heerehence').

Gospel, as it were Gods spell or word. And so saith *Cuddie*. Listeneth Lordings to my spel.

Gang. go. *An Ivie todde*, a thicke bush. 45

Cupid, a boy: For so is he described of the poets, to be a boy, & always fresh & lustie: blindfolded, because he maketh no difference of personages: with diuerse coloured wings, & full of flying fancies: with bowe and arrow, that is with glaunce of beautie, which 50 pricketh as a forked arrow. He is saide also / to haue shaftes, some leaden, some golden: that is, both pleasure for the gracious and loued, and sorrowe for the louer that is disdained or forsaken. But who list more at large to behold *Cupids* colours and furniture, let 55 him read either *Propertius*, or *Moschus* his *Idyllion* of wandring loue, being nowe most excellently translated

l. 43. *God ... word ... saith*] gospell as it were Gods spell or worde ... saith $Q^{1,2}$: Godspell or worde ... saith $Q^{3,4}$. The addition from Q^1 accepted.

l. 44. *spel*] spell $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 45. *Gang. go.*] Gange, goe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

ivie. *bush*] bushe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 46. *boy ... fresh*] boye ... Poetes Q^1: boye ... Poets Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 1.

l. 47. *boy ... fresh & lustie*] boye ... freshe and lustie : (colon) : boye ... & freshe lustie Q^2: bee ... boye ... alwaies freshe and lustie $Q^{3,4}$—the colons (:) here and onward, l. 49, accepted.

l. 48. *personages.*] Personages : $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but in Q^1 'wyth').

l. 49. *diuerse ... wings ... full ... fancies.*] diuers ... winges ... ful ... fancies : $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but three latter 'fall').

l. 50, *beautie*] beautye Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5 (but in Q^2 '&').

l. 51, *pricketh ... arrow ... saide*] prycketh ... arrowe ... sayd Q^1 : pricketh ... arrowe ... said Q^2 : pricketh ... arrow ... said $Q^{3,4}$ (but latter 'saide').

l. 52, *shaftes*] shafts Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 53, *sorrowe*] sorow Q^1 : sorowe Q^2 : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 54, *loue ... disdained ... list*] louer ... disdayned ... lifte $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—'louer' accepted.

l. 55, *behold*] so Q^1 : beholde Q^2 : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 56, *read either*] reade ether Q^1 : reade either Q^2: hym ... read eyther $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 57, *winged ... nowe*] wandring

into Latine, by the ſingular learned man *Angelus Politianus*: Which worke I haue ſeene amongſt other of this poets doings: verie well tranſlated alſo into Engliſh rimes.

Wimble and wight, quicke and deliuer.

In the heele, is very poetically ſpoken, and not without ſpecial iudgement. For I remember, that in *Homer* it is ſaid of *Thetis*, that ſhe tooke her yong babe *Achilles* being newly borne, and holding him by the hele, dipped him in the riuer of *Stix*. The vertue whereof is, to defend and keepe the bodies waſhed therein, from any mortall wound. So *Achilles* being waſhed al ouer, ſaue onely his heele, by which his mother held, was in the reſt invulnerable: therefore by *Paris* was faigned to bee

. . . now Q^1 : wandring . . . nowe Q^2 : Q^3 as 1 : wingdring . . . now Q^4—'wandring' accepted.

l. 58, *Latine*, . . . *ſingular*] Latine (no comma) ſinguler $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5, but no comma.

l. 59, *Which*] whych Q^1 : which Q^2 : whiche Q^3 : Q^4 as 5.

l. 60, *this poets doings: verie well*] thys Poets doings, very wel Q^1: this Poets doyngs, very well Q^2: this Poetes doinges, verye well Q^3: this Poetes doinges: very well Q^4.

l. 61, *Engliſh rimes*] Engliſhe Rymes Q^1 : Engliſh Rymes $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 62, *wight, quicke*] wighte, Quicke $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 63, *poetically*] Poetically $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 64, *ſpecial . . . remember*] ſpeciall . . . remember, $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 but a comma—comma (,) accepted.

l. 65, *ſaid . . . ſhe . . . yong*] ſayd . . . ſhee . . . young $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'ſayde'): Q^4 ſaide, and as 2, 3, 4.

l. 66, *newly . . . hele*] newely . . . heele $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 67, *riuer . . . Stix*] Riuer . . . Styx $Q^{1,2,3}$: Ryuer . . . Styx Q^4.

l. 68, *bodies . . . therein*,] bodyes . . . therein (no comma) $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but latter comma).

l. 69, *ouer*] comma in $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—comma (,) accepted.

l. 70, *heele*] hele Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5 (but in Q^2 'hys').

l. 71, *inuulnerable: therefore . . . faigned*] invulnerable . . . therfore . . . feyned Q^1 : invnluerable (misprint) . . . therefore . . . feyned Q^2: Q^3 as 5 (but 'feyned'): Q^4 misprinted 'muuluerable' . . . therefore . . . feyned—the 'v' in 'invulnerable' accepted.

Aprill.

Aegloga/quarta.

ARGVMENT.

THis Æglogue is purposely intended to the honour and prayse of our most gratious soueraigne, Queene Eliza- 5
beth. *The speakers herein bee* Hobbinoll *and* Thenot, *two shepheards: the which* Hobbinoll *being before mentioned, greatly to haue loued* Colin, *is here set forth more largely, complaining him of that boyes great misadvẽture in loue, wherby his mind was alienate &* 10

l. 1, Aprill—so $Q^{1,3,4}$: April Q^{2}.

l. 2, *quarta*] Quarta $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

Argvment—l. 4, *honour*] honor $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 5, *gratious soueraigne,*] gracious souereigne Q^{1}: gracious soueraigne $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 6, *hereof bee . . . Thenot*] herein be . . . Thenott Q^{1}: herein be . . . Thenot $Q^{2,3,4}$—'herein' accepted.

l. 7, *shepheards*] shepheardes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 8, *set*] so $Q^{1,2}$: sette $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 9, *complaining . . . misadvẽture*] complayning . . . misaduenture $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5, except ẽ.

l. 10, *loue . . . wherby . . . alienated &*] Loue . . . whereby . . . mynd . . . alienate and $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—as more Archaic 'alienate' accepted.

withdrawn not onely from him, who moſt loved him, but alſo from al former delights and ſtudies, as well in pleaſant piping, as cunning ryming and ſinging, and other his laudable exerciſes. Whereby he taketh occaſion, for proofe of his more excellencie and ſkill in poetrie, to record 15 *a ſong, which the ſaid* Colin *ſometime made in honour of her Maieſtie, whom abruptly he tearmeth Eliſa.*

Thenot. Hobbinol.

TEll me good *Hobbinoll*, what garres thée gréete ?
What? hath ſome Wolfe thy tender Lambs ytorne?
Or is thy Bagpipe broke, that ſounds ſo ſwéete ?
Or art thou of thy loued laſſe forlorne ?

Or béne thine eyes attempred to the yeare,
Quenching the gaſping furrowes thirſt with raine ?
Like April ſhowre, ſo ſtreames the trickling teares
Adowne thy chéeke, to quench thy thirſtie paine. 9

l. 11, *withdrawn . . . moſt loved*] with drawen . . . moſte loued Q^1 : with drawne . . . and as 1, $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 12, *al . . . delights*] all . . . delightes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 13, *pleaſant piping, . . . cunning*] pleaſaunt pyping . . . conning Q^1 : pleaſaunt pyping . . . cunning $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but two latter 'piping').

l. 14, *his*] so $Q^{1,2}$: hys $Q^{3,4}$—, after 'taketh' removed.

l. 15, *record*] recorde $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'Poetrie' in 2).

l. 16, *ſaid . . . honour*] ſayd . . . honor $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 17, *abruptly . . tearmeth Eliſa*] abruptely . . . termeth Elyſa $Q^{1,2}$: abruptly . . . termeth Eliſa $Q^{3,4}$ (but 'whome' in both).

Poem.—l. 1, *Hobbinol*] Hobbinoll $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 3, *Lambs*] Lambes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 4, *Bagpipe . . . ſounds*] Bagpype . . . ſoundes $Q^{1,2}$: Bagpipe . . . ſoundes $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 6, *beene*] bene $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ ('eies' in $Q^{3,4}$—'bene' accepted.

l. 7, *raine*] rayne $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 8, *ſhowre . . . ſtreames*] ſhoure . . . ſtremes $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 'Aprill' both).

l. 9, *quench . . . thirſtie paine*] quenche . . . thirſtye payne Q^1 : quenche . . . thirſtie paine Q^2 : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

Hobbinoll.

Nor this, nor that, ſo much doth make me mourne,
But for the lad, whom long I loued ſo deare,
Now loues a laſſe, that all his loue doth ſcorne:
He plunged in paine, his treſſed lockes doth teare.

Shepheards delights he doth them all forſweare.
His pleaſant Pipe, which made vs meriment,
He wilfully hath broke, and doth forbeare
His woonted ſongs, wherein he all outwent.

Thenot.

What is he for a Lad, you ſo lament?
Is loue ſuch pinching paine to them, that proue?
And hath he ſkill to make ſo excellent,
Yet hath ſo little ſkill to bridle loue?

Hobbinoll.

Colin, thou kenſt, the Southerne ſhepheards boy:
Him loue hath wounded with a deadly dart.

l. 11, *this . . . much doth*] thys . . . muche doeth Q^1: this . . . much doeth Q^2: this . . . much doth $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 12, *lad, whom . . . loued*] ladde, whome . . . lovd $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but two latter 'loued').

l. 13, *Now*] Nowe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 14, *plunged . . . paine . . . lockes doth*] plongd . . . payne . . . locks dooth $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 15, *delight . . . doth . . . forſweare.*] delights . . . dooth . . . forſweare, $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 but, in 3—'delights' accepted.

l. 16, *His pleaſant . . . which*] Hys pleaſaunt . . . whych Q^1: His pleaſaunt . . . which $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 17, *wilfully*] wylfully Q^1: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 18, *woonted*] wonted $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 20, *Lad*] Ladde $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 21, *Is . . . paine*] Ys . . . payne Q^1: . . . Ys . . . paine $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 23, *bridle*] brydle Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 25, *ſhepheards boy*] ſhepheardes boye $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 26, *loue . . . dart*] Loue . . . darte $Q^{1,2,3}$: Loue . . . dart Q^4.

Whilome on him was all my care and ioy,
Forcing with gifts to winne his wanton heart.
But now from me his madding minde is ſtart,
And wooes the widdowes daughter of the glenne : 30
So now ſaire *Roſalinde* hath bred his ſmart,
So now his friend is changed for a fren.

Thenot.

But if his ditties bene ſo trimly dight,
I pray thée *Hobbinoll*, record ſome one,
The whiles our flockes doe graze aboute in ſight,
And we cloſe ſhrowded in this ſhade alone.

Hobbinoll.

Contented I : then will I ſing his lay,
Of fayre *Eliza*, Queene of Shepheards all : 40
Which once he made, as by a ſpring he lay,
And tuned it vnto the waters fall.

l. 27, *ioy*] ioye $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 28, *gifts*] gyfts $Q^{1,2}$: giftes $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 29, *his . . . minde . . . ſtart*] hys . . . mynd . . . ſtarte Q^{1} : his . . . minde . . . ſtarte $Q^{2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 30, *wooes . . . widdowes*] woes . . . Widdowes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 31, *now ſaire Roſalinde . . . bred his*] nowe fayre *Roſalind* . . . bredde hys $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'his'): now fayre Roſalinde . . . bredde his $Q^{3,4}$ (but latter 'brede').

l. 32, *friend . . . changed . . . fren*] frend . . . chaunged . . . frenne $Q^{1,2}$ (but latter 'friend') and $Q^{3,4}$ as 2.

l. 34, *his . . . be*] hys . . . bene Q^{1} : his . . . bene $Q^{2,4}$ as 5—'bene' accepted.

l. 35, *one,*] colon in $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 36, *aboute*] about $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 37, *this*] thys Q^{1} : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 38, *Hobbinoll*] one 'l' in Q^{1} only.

l. 39, *ſing . . . lay,*] ſinge . . . laye (no comma) Q^{1}: ſing . . . laye (no comma) $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 40, *Eliza . . . Shepheards*] *Eliſa* . . . ſhepheardes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but last capital S).

l. 41, *lay,*] laye $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 42, *turned . . . waters*] tuned . . . Waters $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—'tuned' accepted.

YE daintie Nymphs, that in this bleſſed brooke,
do bath your breſt,
Forſake your watrie bowres, and hither looke,
at my requeſt.
And/eke you virgins that on *Parnaſſe* dwell,
Whence floweth *Helicon* the learned well,
Helpe me to blaze
Her worthy prayſe,
Which in her ſexe doth all excell.

Of fayre *Eliſa* be your ſiluer ſong,
that bleſſed wight:
The flowre of Virgins, may ſhe flouriſh long,
In princely plight.
For ſhe is *Syrinx* daughter without ſpot:
Which *Pan* the ſhepheards God of her begot:
So ſprung her grace
Of heauenly race,
No mortall blemiſh may her blot.

Sée, where ſhe ſits vpon the graſſie gréene,
(O ſéemely ſight)
Yclad in ſcarlet like a mayden Quéene,
And Ermines white.

l. 43, *daintie . . . brooke*] dayntye . . . Brooke Q^1: daintie . . . Brooke $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 44, *bath*] bathe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 45, *watrie . . . hither*] watry . . . hether Q^1: watrie . . . hether $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 46, *requeſt.*] colon (:) $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 47, *virgins*] Virgins, $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'dwel' in 3).

l. 50, *prayſe*] praiſe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 54, *flouriſh*] floriſh $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 56, *ſhe . . . ſpot*] ſhee . . . ſpotte $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 57, *ſhepheards . . . begot*] so $Q^{1,2}$: ſhepheardes . . . begotte $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 58, *ſprung*] ſprong $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 60, *blemiſh . . . blot*] blemiſhe . . . blotte $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 63, *ſcarlet*] Scarlot $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 64, *Erimines*] Ermines $Q^{1,2}$: Eremines $Q^{3,4}$—'Ermines' accepted.

Vpon her head a Crimoſin Coronet,
With damaſke Roſes, and Daffadillies ſet :
  Bayleaues betweene,
  And Primroſes gréene
Embelliſh the ſwéete Violet.

Tell me, haue ye ſéene her angellike face, 70
  Like *Phœbe* ſayre ?
Her heauenly hauiour, her princely grace,
  can you well compare ?
The Red roſe medled with the White yfere,
In either chéeke depeinĉten liuely chéere :
  Her modeſt eye,
  Her Maieſtie,
Where haue you ſéene the like, but there ?

I ſaw *Phœbus* thruſt out his golden hed,
  Vpon her to gaze : 80
But whē he ſaw, how broad her beams did ſpred,
  It did him amaze.

l. 65, *Vpon . . . Crimoſin Coronet*] Upon . . . Cremoſin coronet $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 66, *Roſes,*] roſes (no comma) $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 67, *Bayleaues*] so $Q^{1,2,3}$: Beyleaues Q^4.

l. 70, *angellike*] angelick Q^1 : angelike $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 71, *Phœbe*] so $Q^{1,3}$: Phoebe $Q^{2,4}$.

l. 72, *hauiour . . . grace,*] haueour . . . grace (no comma) $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 74, *Red*] Redde $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 75, *cheere*] chere $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 77, *Maieſtie.*] Maieſtie, Q^1 and 4: $Q^{2,3}$ as 5—comma (,) accepted.

l. 78, *like*] like, $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—comma (,) accepted.

l. 79, *ſaw . . . . hed*] ſawe . . . . hedde $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but last 'hed').

l. 80, *gaze:*] so $Q^{1,2,4}$: no punctuation in Q^3.

l. 81, *whē . . . ſaw . . . broad . . . beams . . . ſpred*] when . . . ſawe . . . broade . . . ſpredde, Q^1 : when . . . ſaw . . . broade . . . ſpred, Q^2 : when . . . ſaw . . . broade . . . ſpredde, Q^3 : when . . . ſaw . . . broad . . . ſpred, Q^4—comma (,) after 'ſpred' accepted.

l. 82, *It*] it $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

He bluſht to ſee another Sunne below,
Ne durſt againe his fierie face out ſhow :
Let him, if he dare,
His brightneſſe compare
With hers, to haue the ouerthrow.

Shew thy ſelfe *Cynthia*, with thy ſiluer rayes,
and be not abaſht :
When ſhe the beames of her beautie diſplaies,
O how art thou daſht?
But I will not match her with *Latonaes* ſéede,
Such follie great ſorrow to *Niobe* did bréede.
Now ſhe is a ſtone,
And makes dayly mone,
Warning all other to take héede.

Pan may be proude, that euer he begot,
Such a Bellibone,
And *Syrinx* reioyce, that euer was her lot
To beare ſuch an one.
Soone as my yonglings cryen for the dam,
To her will I offer a milke white Lambe :

l. 83, *below*] belowe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 84, *fierie . . . ſhow*] fyrye . . . ſhowe Q^1 : firie . . . ſhowe $Q^{2,3}$: firie . . . ſhow Q^4.

l. 85, *he*] so $Q^{1,2,4}$: hee Q^3.

l. 87, *ouerthrow*] ouerthrowe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 88, *Shew*] Shewe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 90, *ſhe . . . beautie diſplaies*] ſhee . . . beauty diſplayes Q^1 : ſhee . . . beautie diſplayes $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but last 'plaies').

l. 93, *ſorrow*] ſorow $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 94, *ſhe*] so $Q^{1,2,4}$: ſhee Q^3.

l. 95, *dayly*] so $Q^{1,2}$: daylie Q^3 : daily Q^4.

l. 97, *proude . . . begot,*] proud . . . begot (no comma) $Q^{1,2}$: prowde (no comma) $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 99, *reioyce*] reioyſe Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 101, *yonglings*] younglings $Q^{1,2,4}$: younglinges Q^3.

l. 102, *milke . . . Lambe*] milk . . . Lamb $Q^{1,2,3}$: milke . . . Lamb Q^4.

She is my Goddeſſe plaine,
And I her ſhepheards ſwaine,
Albée forſwonke and forſwat I am.

I ſée *Calliope* ſpéed her to the place,
Where my Goddeſſe ſhines:
And after her the other Muſes trace,
With their Violines.
Bene they not Bay-branches, which they do beare, 110
All for *Eliſa* in her hand to weare?
So ſwéetly they play,
And ſing all the way,
That it a heauen is to heare.

Lo how finely the graces can it foote
To the Inſtrument:
They dauncen deftly, and ſinging ſoote,
in their meriment.
Wants not a fourth grace, to make the dance euen?
Let / that rowme to my Ladie be yeuen: 120
She ſhall be a grace,
To fill the fourth place,
And raigne with the reſt in heauen.

l. 103, *She . . . Goddeſſe*] Shee . . . goddeſſe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 104, *ſhepheards ſwaine*] ſhepheards ſwayne $Q^{1,2}$: ſhepheardes ſwayne Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 105, *forſwonke . . . forſwat*] forſwonck . . . forſwatt $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 106, *ſpeed*] ſpeede $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 110, *Bay-branches . . . do*] no hyphen and 'doe' $Q^{1,2}$: hyphen Q^3 and 'doe': ibid. and 'do' Q^4.

l. 112, *ſweetly . . . play*:] ſweetely . . . play $Q^{1,2}$: ſweetlie . . . play: $Q^{3,4}$—comma (,) accepted.

l. 117, *deftly . . . ſinging*] deffly . . . ſingen $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 119, *not*] $Q^{1,2}$, misprint 'not not.'

l. 120, *Ladie . . . be*] Lady . . . be $Q^{1,2}$: Lady bee Q^3: Ladie be Q^4.

l. 121, *ſhall be*] ſhalbe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 122, *fill*] fyll $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 123, *raigne*] reigne $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

And whither rennes this beuie of Ladies bright,
raunged in a rowe?
They bene all Ladies of the lake behight,
That vnto her go.
Chloris, that is the chiefeſt Nymph of all,
Of Oliue branches beares a Coronall:
Oliues bene for peace, 1
When warres do furceaſe:
Such for a Princeſſe bene principall.

Ye ſhepheards daughters, that dwell on the gréene,
hie you there apace:
Let none come there, but that Virgins béne,
to adorne her grace.
And when you come, whereas ſhe is in place,
See, that your rudeneſſe do not you diſgrace:
Bind your fillets faſt,
And gird in your waſt, 1
For more fineneſſe, with a tawdrie lace.

Bring hither the Pincke, and purple Cullumbine,
with Gilliflowres:

l. 125, *rowe*:] rowe? $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—? accepted.
l. 126, *Ladies*] Ladyes $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 127, *go*] goe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 128, *all*] al Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 128, *branches*] braunches $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 131, *do*] doe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 134, *hie*] hye $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 135, *there* . . . *beene*] there, . . . bene $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ and comma (,) accepted.
l. 137, *ſhe*] ſhee $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 138, *do*] doe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 139, *Bind* . . . *faſt*] Binde . . . faſte $Q^{1,2}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 140, *on* . . . *waſt*.] in . . . waſte, $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5—'in' accepted.
l. 141, *fineneſſe* . . . .] fineſſe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 142, *hither* . . . *Pincke* . . . *Cullumbine*,] hether . . . (no comma) . . . Cullambine $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 143, *Gilliflowres*] Gelliflowres $Q^{1,2,3}$: Gellifloures Q^4.

Bring Coronations, and Sops in wine,
  Worne of Paramours.
Strow me the ground with Daffadowndillies,
And Cowſlips, and Kingcups, and loued Lillies:
  The prettie pawnce,
  And the Cheuiſaunce,
Shall match with the faire floure Delice. 150

Now riſe vp *Eliſa*, decked as thou art,
  in royall aray:
And now ye daintie Damſels may depart
  each one her way.
I fere, I haue troubled your troupes too long:
Let / dame *Eliſa* thanke you for her ſong.
  And if you come heather,
  When Damſins I geather.
I will part them all you among.

Thenot. 160

And was thilke ſame ſong of *Colins* owne making?
Ah fooliſh boy, that is with loue yblent:

l. 145, *Paramours*] Paramoures $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 146, *Strow*] Strowe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 148, *prettie prawnce*] pretie Prawnce $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 149, *Cheuiſaunce,*] period $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 150, *faire floure Delice.*] fayre flowre Delice, $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5 but comma.

l. 151, *riſe*] ryſe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 152, *ray*] aray $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'aray' accepted.

l. 153, *Damſels*] Damſells $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 154, *each . . . way.*] eche . . . way, $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 155, *too long*] to longe Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 156, *Eliſa*] Eliza Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 157, *heather*] hether $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 158, *Damſins . . . geather*] Damſines . . . gether $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 159, *all among*] all you among $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$—'you' accepted.

l. 161, *thilk*] thilke Q^1: $Q^{2,3}$ as 5: Q^4 as 1.

Great pittie is, he be in ſuch taking,
For naught caren, that bene ſo lewdly bent.

Hobbinoll.

Siker I hold him, for a greater ſon,
That loues the thing, he cannot purchaſe.
But let vs homeward, for night draweth on,
And twinckling ſtarres the daylight hence chaſe.

Thenots Embleme. I

O quam te memorem virgo!

Hobbinols Embleme.

O dea certe.

GLOSSE.

Gars thee greet, cauſeth thee weep & complaine.
Forlorne, left & forſaken.
Attempred to the yeare, agreeable to the ſeaſon of the yeere, that is Aprill, which moneth is moſt bent to ſhowers and ſeaſonable raine: to quench, that is, to delay the drought, cauſed through drineſſe of March winds.

l. 163, *he be*] so $Q^{1,2,4}$: hee bee Q^3.
l. 164, *been*] bene $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'bene' accepted.
l. 166, *Siker*] Sicker $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 167, *he*] so $Q^{1,2,4}$: hee Q^3.
l. 168, *homeward,*] semi-colon Q^1: no punctuation $Q^{2,3,4}$.
l. 169, *twinckling*] twincling $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 172, *Hobbinols*] so Q^1: two l's in $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 1 and 5.
Gloſſe.—l. 2, *greet . . . weep & complaine*] greete . . . weepe and complain $Q^{1,2}$ (but 2 'complaine') 3 (but 3 'complayne'): Q^4 as 2.
l. 5, *yeere*] yeare Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 6, *ſhowers . . . raine*] ſhowres . . . rayne $Q^{1,2,3}$: ſhowres . . . raine Q^4.
l. 7, *delay . . . drineſſe*] delaye . . . dryneſſe Q^1: delay . . . dryneſſe Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 8, *winds*] wyndes $Q^{1,2,3}$: windes Q^4.

The lad, Colin Clout. *The laſſe*, Roſalinda.

Treſſed locks, wrethed & curled.

Is he for a lad? a ſtrange maner of ſpeaking. ſ. what maner of lad is he?

To make, to rime and verſifie. For in this word, making, our olde Engliſh Poets were wont to comprehend all the ſkill of Poetrie, according to the Greeke word ποιεῖν, to make, whence commeth the name of Poets.

Colin thou kenſt, knoweſt. Seemeth hereby that Colin pertaineth to ſome Southern noble man, and perhaps in Surrey or Kent, the rather becauſe he ſo often nameth the Kentiſh downes, and before, As *lithe*, as laſſe of Kent.

The widowes, He calleth Roſalinde the widowes daughter of the glenne, that is, of a countrey Hamlet or borough, which I thinke is rather ſaid to colour and

l. 9, *lad* . . . *laſſe*] Ladde . . . Laſſe Q^1 : ladde . . . laſſe $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 10, *withered* . . . *curled.*] wrethed . . . curled (no pointing) Q^1 : wethered . . . curled $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5—'wrethed' accepted.

l. 11, *lad* . . . *ſtrange maner*] ladde ſtraunge manner $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'maner'), $Q^{3,4}$ (*ibid.*)

l. 12, *lad*] ladde Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 3 'hee').

l. 13, *verſifie*] verſifye Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 3 'worde').

l. 14, *Engliſh Poets*] Engliſhe Poetes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 3, 4 'Poets').

l. 15, *ſkill* . . . *Poetrie*] ſkil . . . Poetrye Q^1 : $Q^{2,3}$ (but 2 'comprehende') : ſkil . . . Poetrie Q^4 (but 'Greek').

l. 16, *Poiein*] ποιεῖν, Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5—Greek characters accepted.

l. 17, *Poets*] Poetes Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 18, *hereby*] so $Q^{2,3}$: heereby Q^4.

l. 19, *pertaineth*] perteyneth $Q^{1,2,3}$: perteineth Q^4 (in Q^2 'perhappes').

l. 20, *Surrey* . . . *becauſe*] Surrye . . . bicauſe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 21, *lithe*, *a*] lythe as $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'as' accepted, 'a' being a misprint.

l. 23, *widowes* . . . *Roſalinde* . . . *widowes*] Widowes . . . Roſalind . . . Widowes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but first 'widowes').

l. 24, *countrey*] country $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 25, *ſaid* . . . *colour*] ſayde . . . coloure Q^1: ſaide . . . colour Q^2; Q^3 as 5 : ſayde . . . colour Q^4.

conceale the perſon, then ſimply ſpoken. For it is well knowne, euen in ſpight of *Colin* and *Hobbinoll*, that ſhe is a gentlewoman of no meane houſe, nor endued with any vulgar and common giftes, both of nature and maners: but ſuch in deede, as neede neither *Colin* be 30 aſhamed to haue her made knowne by his verſes, nor *Hobbinoll* be greeued, that ſo ſhe ſhould be commended to immortalitie for her rare and ſingular vertues: Specially deſeruing it no leſſe, then either *Myrto* the moſt excellent Poet *Theocritus*, his/dearling, or *Lauretta* 35 the diuine Petrarches goddeſſe, or *Himera* the worthy poet *Steſichorus* his Idol: vpon whom he is ſaid ſo much to haue doted, that in regard of her excellencie, he ſcorned and wrote againſt the beautie of *Helena*. For which his preſumptuous and vnheedie hardineſſe, 40

l. 26, *conceale*] concele $Q^{1,2}$: conceale $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 27, *knowne . . . ſpight . . . ſhe*] knowen . . . ſpighte . . . ſhee Q^1: knowen . . . ſpight . . . ſhe $Q^{2,3}$: wel knowne . . . ſpight . . . ſhe Q^4.

l. 28, *gentlewoman . . . endued*] Gentlewoman . . . endewed $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 29, *any vulgar . . . giftes*] anye vulgare . . . gifts Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 30, *maners . . . ſuch in deede . . . neither*] manners . . . ſuche indeede . . .nether Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 4 'manners . . . bee').

l. 31, *knowne*] so Q^1: knowen $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 32, *Hobbinoll . . . greeued*] Iobbinol . . . greued Q^1: Q^2 as 5: obbinoll . . . grieued $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 33, *vertues*] Vertues $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ 5 (but 'finguler').

l. 34, *either*] eyther $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 35, *excellent Poet . . . darling*] excellēt Poete . . . dearling Q^1 : excellent Poet . . . dearling $Q^{2,3,4}$— 'dearling' accepted.

l. 36, *goddeſſe . . . worthy*] Goddeſſe . . . worthye $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'Petraches') : Goddeſſe . . . worthie $Q^{3,4}$ (both 'Petraches').

l. 37, *poet . . . his Idol . . . ſaid*] Poete . . . hys Idole . . . ſayd Q^1 : Poet . . . his Idole . . . ſaide $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'whome' in 3, 4).

l. 38, *regard*] so $Q^{1,2}$: regerd $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 39, *and . . . beautie*] & . . . beauty Q^1 : & . . . beautie Q^2 : and . . . beautie $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 40, *preſumptuous*] præſumptuous Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but in 3 'vnheady').

he is ſayd by vengeance of the gods, thereat being offended, to haue loſt both his eies.

Frenne, a ſtranger. The word I thinke was firſt poetically put, and afterward vſed in common cuſtome of ſpeech for forrenne. *Dight*, adorned. 45

Laye, a ſong, as Roundelayes and Virelayes.

In all this ſong is not to be reſpected, what the worthineſſe of her Maieſtie deſerueth, nor what to the highneſſe of a prince is agreeable, but what is moſt comely for the meannes of a ſhepheards wit, or to 50 cōceiue, or to vtter. And therefore hee calleth her *Eliſa*, as through rudeneſſe tripping in her name: and a ſhepheards daughter, it beeing very vnfit, that a ſhepheards boy, brought vp in the ſheepfold, ſhould know, or euer ſeem to haue heard of a Queenes royaltie. 55

Ye daintie, is, as it were an *Exordium ad præparandos animos.*

Virgins, the nine Muſes, daughters of *Apollo*, and

l. 41, *ſayd . . . vengeance . . . gods*] ſayde . . . vengeaunce . . . Gods Q[1] : ſaid . . . vengeaunce . . . Gods Q[2] : ſayd . . . vengeaunce . . . Gods Q[3] : Q[4] as 5 (but 'gods').

l. 42, *eies*] eyes Q[1,2,3,4].

l. 43, *ſtranger*] ſtraunger Q[1,2,3,4].

l. 44, *afterward*] afterwarde Q[1] : Q[2,3,4] as 5.

l. 45, *ſpeech*] ſpeach Q[1] : ſpeache Q[2] : ſpeeche Q[3] : Q[4] as 5.

l. 46, *ſong*] ſonge Q[1,2,3,4] (but in 4 misprint 'Loye').

l. 47, *ſong*] ſonge Q[1] : Q[2,3,4] as 5.

l. 48, *worthineſſe*] so Q[1,2,3] : woorthineſſe Q[4].

l. 49, *highneſſe . . . prince . . . moſt*] highnes . . . Prince . . . moſte Q[1] : highneſſe . . . Prince . . . moſt Q[2,3,4].

l. 50, *meannes . . . wit*] meaneſſe . . . witte Q[1] : meaneſſe . . . wit Q[2,3,4].

l. 51, *therefore*] so Q[1,3,4]: therfore Q[2] (& Q[1,2] ; and Q[3,4] as 5).

l. 52, *Eliſa*] Elyſa Q[1,2,3,4].

l. 53, *beeing*] being Q[1,2,3,4].

l. 54, *ſheepfold*] ſhepefold Q[1,2] : ſheepefolde Q[3,4].

l. 55, *ſeem . . . royaltie*] ſeme . . . roialty Q[1,2] : ſeeme . . . royalty Q[3] : ſeeme . . . royaltie Q[4] (Q[3] 'hearde').

l. 58, *and*] & Q[1] : Q[2,3,4] as 5.

Memorie, whoſe abode the Poets feigne to be on Parnaſſus, a hill in Greece, for that in that countrey 6
ſpecially flouriſhed the honour of all excellent ſtudies.

Helicon, is both the name of a fountaine at the foote of Parnaſſus, and alſo of a mountain in Boætia, out of the which floweth the famous ſpring Caſtalius, dedicate alſo to the Muſes: of which ſpring it is ſaide, that when 6
Pegaſus the winged horſe of Perſeus (whereby is meant fame, and flying renowme) ſtroke the ground with his hoofe, ſodainly therout ſprang a well of moſt cleare and pleaſant water, which frõ thence was conſecrate to the Muſes and Ladies of learning. 7

Your ſiluer ſong, ſeemeth to imitate the like in Heſyodus ἀργύριον μέλος.

Syrinx, is the name of a Nymph of Arcadie, whom when Pan beeing in loue purſued, ſhe flying from him,

l. 59, *ſeigne*] faine $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 60, *Greece . . . countrey*] Grece . . . countrye Q^1: Grece . . . countrey Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 61, *flouriſhed . . . . honour*] floriſhed . . . honor $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 63, *mountain . . . . Boætia*] mounteine . . . Bæotia Q^1: moũtaine . . . Boætia $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 64, *the which . . . ſpring*] 'the' dropped . . . and 'Spring' in Q^1: so $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 65, *ſaide*] ſayd $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 67, *ſtroke . . . ground*] ſtrooke . . . grownde Q^1: ſtrooke . . . ground Q^2: ſtrooke . . . grounde Q^3: ſtrooke . . . ground Q^4.

l. 68, *ſodainly therout ſprang . . . well . . . moſte*] ſodenly thereout ſprange . . . wel . . . moſt $Q^{1,2}$: (but 'well'): ſodaynly thereout ſprang . . . well . . . moſt Q^3: ſodainly thereout ſprang . . . wel . . . moſt Q^4.

l. 69, *pleaſant . . . frõ thence*] pleaſaunte . . . fro thẽce Q^1: pleaſaunt . . . fro thence $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but last 'pleaſant').

l. 70, *and Ladies*] & Ladies Q^1: and Ladyes Q^2: & Ladyes Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 71, *like*] lyke $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 72, *Heſyodus argurion melos*] Heſiodus ἀργύριον μέλος. Q^1: Heſiodus argureen melos Q^2: Heſiodus argureen melos Q^3: Heſyodus argureen melos $Q^{3,4}$—Greek characters accepted.

l. 73, *nymph*] Nymphe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 74, *beeing . . . from*] being . . . frõ Q^1: being . . . from $Q^{2,3,4}$.

of the Gods was turned into a reede. So that Pan 75
catching at the reeds, in ſtead of the Damoſell, and puffing hard, (for he was almoſt out of winde) with his breath made the reedes to pipe, which he ſeeing, tooke of them, and in remembrance of his loſt loue, made him a pipe thereof. But here by Pan and Syrinx is not to 80
bee thought, that the ſhepheards ſimplye ment thoſe poeticall Gods: but rather ſuppoſing (as ſeemeth) her graces progenie to be diuine and immortall (ſo as the Painims were wont to iudge of all kings and princes, according to Homers ſaying. 85

Θυμὸς δὲ μέγας ἐστι διοτρεφέος βασιλῆος,
Τιμὴ δ' εκ Διός ἐστι, φιλεῖ δὲ ἑ μητίετα Ζεύς.)

could deuiſe no parents in his iudgement ſo worthy for her, as Pan the ſhepheards God, and his beſt beloued Syrinx. So that by Pan is here meant the moſt / 90
famous and victorious king, her highneſſe father late of

l. 76, *reeds . . . ſtead*] Reedes . . . ſtede Q^1 : Reedes . . . ſteede $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 77, *winds . . . his*] wind . . . hys Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 78, *reedes . . . pipe*] Reedes . . . pype $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 79, *remembrance*] remembraunce $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 80, *pipe*] pype $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 81, *bee . . . ſhepheards plainly meant*] bee . . . ſhephearde ſimplye Q^1 : be . . . ſhephard ſimplie meant Q^2 : be . . . ſhepheard ſimply meant $Q^{3,4}$—'ſimplye' accepted.

l. 82, *poeticall Gods*] Poeticall Gods $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 83, *progenie*] so $Q^{1,2}$: progeny $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 84, *painims . . . kings . . . princes*] Paynims . . . Kinges . . . Princes Q^1 : Paynims . . . Kings . . . Princes $Q^{2,3,4}$—cap. P accepted.

l. 85, *Homers*] Homeres Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

ll. 86-7, *Thumos de megas oſti diotrepheos baſileos, Time d'ek dios eſti, philei de è metieta Zeu,*] Q^1 Greek as above: Q^2 as 5: period after 'baſileos' and 'philei' in $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 88, *worthy*] so Q^1: worthie $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 89, *ſhepheards*] ſhepeheards Q^1 : ſhepheardes $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 91, *king . . . father*] King . . . Father $Q^{1,2}$: king . . . Father $Q^{3,4}$.

worthie memorie king Henrie the eight. And by that name, oftentimes (as hereafter appeareth) bee noted kings and mightie potentates: And in ſome place Chriſt himſelfe, who is the very Pan and God of ſhepheards.

Cremoſin Coronet, he deviſeth her crowne to bee of the finest and moſt delicate flowers, in ſtead of pearles and precious ſtones, wherewith princes diademes vſe to be adorned and emboſt.

Emblimiſh, beautifye and ſet out.

Phœbe, the Moone, whom the poets feign to be ſiſter vnto Phœbus, that is the Sunne. *Medled*, mingled.

Fere, together. By the mingling of the Redde roſe and the White, is ment the vniting of the two principall houſes of Lancaſter and of Yorke: by whoſe long diſcord

l. 92, *worthie memorie king . . . eight*] worthye memory K. . . . eyght Q^1: worthie memorie King . . . eight Q^2: worthy memory king . . . eyght Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 93, *oftentimes . . . bee*] oftymes . . . be Q^1: oftimes . . . be Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 94, *mightie potentates*] mighty Potentates Q^1: mightie Potentates Q^2: mighty potentates Q^3: mightye Potentates Q^4.

l. 95, *very . . . god . . . ſhepheards*] verye . . . God . . Shepheardes Q^1: verie . . . God . . . Shepheards Q^2: very God . . . ſhepheards $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 97, *crimoſin Coronet . . . deviſeth . . . be*] Cremoſin coronet . . . deuiſeth $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 3, 4 'hee').

l. 98, *in ſtead . . . pearles*] inſtede . . . perles Q^1: in ſtede . . . perles Q^2: in ſteede . . . perles Q^3: in ſteede . . . pearles Q^4.

l. 99, *ſtones . . . princes diademes*] ſtones, . . . Princes Diademes $Q^{1,2}$: ſtones, . . . princeſſe Diademes $Q^{3,4}$ — comma after 'ſtones' accepted.

l. 101, *Emblemiſht, beautified*] Embelliſh, beautifye Q^1: Embelliſh, beautifie Q^2: Emblemiſh, beautifie Q^3: Emblemiſh, beautified Q^4— 'Embelliſh' and 'beautifye' accepted.

l. 102, *poets feign*] Poets faine $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 103, *Phœbus*] Phœbus Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 104, *together*] together $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 105, *meant*] meant Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 106, *and Yorke . . . long*] and

and deadly debate, this realme many years was ſore trauailed, and almoſt cleane decaied. Till the famous Henry the ſeuenth, of the line of Lancaſter, taking to wiſe the moſt vertuous princeſſe Elizabeth, daughter to the fourth Edward of the houſe of Yorke, begat the moſt royall Henrie the eight aforeſaid, in whom was the firſt vnion of the White roſe, and the Redde.

Calliope, one of the nine Muſes: to whom they aſſigne the honour of all poeticall inuention, and the firſt glorie of the Heroical verſe. Other ſay, that ſhe is the Goddeſſe of Rethoricke: but by *Virgill* it is manifeſt, that they miſtake the thyng. For there in his Epigrams, that Art ſeemeth to be attributed to Polymnia, ſaying:

of Yorke . . . longe Q[1]; & of Yorke . . . long Q[2]: and of Yorke . . . long Q[3,4] (but 'diſcorde' in 4).

l. 107, *realme . . . years*] realm . . . yeares Q[1]: Realme . . . yeeres Q[2,3]: Realme . . . yeares Q[4] (but 'deadlye' in Q[2]).

l. 108, *trauailed, and . . . decaied. Till*] traueiled, & . . . decayed Q[1]: trauailed, and . . . decayed Q[2,3,4].

l. 109, *Henry*] so Q[1,3,4]: Henrie Q[2].

l. 110, *princeſſe*] Princeſſe Q[1,2,3,4].

l. 111, *Edward*] so Q[1]: Edwarde Q[2,3,4].

l. 112, *royall Henrie . . . eight aforeſaid*] royal Henry . . . eyght aforeſayde Q[1,2] (but 'aforeſaide') so 3 but 'royall': royall Henry the Eight aforeſaide Q[4].

l. 113, *firſt . . . White Roſe,*] firſte . . . Whyte Roſe (no comma) Q[1,2] (but 'firſt'): firſt Whyte Roſe (no comma) Q[3]: Q[4] as 5.

l. 114, *whom*] whome Q[1]: whō Q[2]: Q[3,4] as 5.

l. 115, *honour . . . poeticall inuention*] honor . . Poeticall Inuention Q[1,2,3] (but 'inuention'): Q[4] as 5 (but P)—in Q[1] '&' for 'and.'

l. 116, *firſt glorie . . . Heroical . . . other . . . ſhe*] firſte glorye . . . Heroicall . . . other Q[1]: firſt glory . . . Heroicall . . . other Q[2,3,4].

l. 117, *Rethoricke . . . Virgill . . . manifeſt*] Rhetorick . . . Virgile . . . manifeſte Q[2]: Q[3] as 5 (but 'Rhetorick'): Q[4] as 5 (but 'Rhethorick').

l. 118, *miſtake . . . king . . . is . . . his*] myſtake . . . thyng . . . [no 'is'] . . . hys Q[1]: myſtake . . . thing . . . [no 'is'] . . . his Q[2,3]: Q[4] as 5 'king' but no 'is'—'thyng' and no 'is,' accepted.

l. 119, *Art ſeemeth*] arte ſemeth Q[1]: arte ſeemeth Q[2,3,4].

Signat cuncta manu, loquiturq. Polymnia gestu.

Which seemeth specially to be ment of Action, and Elocution, both special parts of Rethoricke: beside that her name, which (as some construe it) importeth great remembrance, containeth another part. But I holde rather with them, which call her Polymnia, or Polyhimnia, of her good singing.

Bay branches, be the signe of honour and victorie, and therefore of mightie conquerours worne in their triumphs, and eke of famous poets, as saith Petrarch in his Sonets.

Arbor vittoriosa triomphale,
Honor d'Imperadori & di Poëti, &c.

The Graces, be three sisters, the daughters of *Iupiter*, (whose names are *Aglaia*, *Thalia*, *Euphrosine*: and

l. 121, *loquiturq.*] in full 'que' in $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 122, *ment*] meant $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 123, *Elocution . . . parts . . . Rethoricke: beside*] elocution . . . partes . . . Rhetorick $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'speciall' (and so 3 and 4 (but 4 'Rhetoricke').

l. 125, *remembrance, containeth*] remembraunce, conteineth Q^1: remembraunce, conteyneth Q^2: remembrance, containeth Q^3: remembraece, containeth Q^4 (misprint).

l. 126, *Polyhimnia*] Polyhymnia $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 128, *be . . . honour and victorie . . .*] be . . . honor & victory . . . $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'and'): be . . . honour and victory Q^4.

l. 129, *and therefore . . . mightie conquerours worn . . . their*] & therfore . . . myghty Conquerors worn . . . theyr Q^1: and therefore of myghtie Conquerours worne . . . their Q^2; and therefore of mighty Conquerors worne . . . their Q^3: and therefore of mightie Conquerors worne . . . their Q^4.

l. 130, *triumphs, and . . . Poets*] triumphes, & . . . Poets $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'and'): tryumphes, and . . . Poets Q^3: triumphes, and . . . Poets Q^4.

l. 131, *his*] hys Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

ll. 132-3, . . . *triumphale*] triomphale $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—'triomphale' accepted.

l. 134, *be*] so $Q^{1,2}$: bee $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 135, *Agalaia, Phalia, Euphrosine*:] Aglaia, Thalia, Euphrosyne, $Q^{1,2}$: Agalaia and as 1,2 $Q^{3,4}$ (but : in both)—Aglaia, Thalia—accepted.

Homer onely addeth a fourth. ſ. *Paſithea*,) otherwiſe called *Charites*, that is, thanks. Whom the poets fained to be the godeſſes of all bountie and comelineſſe, which therefore (as ſaith *Theodontius*) they make three, to weete, that men firſt ought to bee gracious and 140 bountiful to other freely, then to receiue benefits at other mens hands curteouſly: and thirdly, to requite them thankefully: which are three ſundrie actions in liberalitie./ And *Boccace* ſaith that they bee painted naked (as they were indeed on the tombe of C. Julius Cæſar) 145 the one hauing her backe toward vs, and her face frõward, as proceeding from vs: the other two toward vs: noting double thanke to be due to vs for the benefit we haue done.

l. 136, *and*] & Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 137, *that is, thanks. Whom . . . poets*] that is thanks. whõ . . . Poetes Q^1: that is thankes. Whom . . . Poets $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'poets').

l. 138, *fained . . . be godeſſes . . . all beautie and comelineſſe*] feyned . . . be the Goddeſſes . . . al bountie & comelines Q^1: feyned . . . bee Goddeſſes . . . all bountie and comelineſſe Q^2: fayned . . . bee goddeſſes . . . all bounty and comelineſſe Q^3: fained . . . bee goddeſſes . . . all beautie and comelineſſe Q^4—'the' and 'bountie' of Q^1 accepted.

l. 139, *ſaith*] ſayth $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 140, *weete, . . . bee . . . and*] wete . . . be . . . & $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'bee'): Q^3 as 5 (but 'gratious'): Q^4 as 5.

l. 141, *bountiful . .*] so Q^1: bountifull $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 142, *hands curteouſly :*] handes curteouſly, $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 143, *thankefully . . . ſundrie actions . . . liberalitie*] thankfully . . . ſundry Actions . . . liberalytie Q^1: thankfully . . . ſundrie Actions . . . liberalitie Q^2; thankfully . . . ſundrie Actions . . . liberality $Q^{3,4}$ (but ſundry').

l. 144, *bee peinted*] be paynted Q^1: be painted Q^2: bee paynted Q^3: Q^4 as 2.

l. 145, *indeed . . . tombe*] indeede . . . tombe Q^1: indeed . . . tombe Q^2: in deede . . . toumb Q^3: in deed . . . toumbe Q^4.

l. 146, *frõward*] fromwarde $Q^{1,2}$: fromward Q^3: Q^4 as 1, 2.

l. 147, *toward*] so Q^1: towarde $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 148, *noting . . . due for*] noting . . . due to vs Q^1: notyng . . . due to vs Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 2 (but in

Deffly, finely and nimbly. *Soote*, ſweete. 15
Meriment, mirth.

Beuie, a beuie of ladies, is ſpoken figuratiuely for a companie or a troup: the terme is taken of Larke. For they ſay a beuie of larkes, euen as a couey of partriges, or an eye of pheſants. 15

Ladies of the lake, be Nymphes. For it was an old opinion among the auncient heathen, that of euery ſpring and fountaine was a goddeſſe the Soueraigne. Which opinion ſtuck in the minds of men not many years ſithence, by meanes of certaine fine fablers, and 16 loude lyers, ſuch as were the authors of King Arthure the great, and ſuch like, who tell many an vnlawfull leaſing of the Ladies of the Lake, that is the Nymphes.

4 'bee' and 'wee')—'to vs' accepted.

l. 150, *Deffly, finely . . . ſweete*] Deaffly] Finelye . . . Sweete $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 151, *mirth*] Mirth $Q^{1,2,4}$: Q^{3} as 5.

l. 152, *ladies*] Ladyes Q^{1}: Ladies $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 153, *companie or a troup*,] company or troupe. $Q^{1,2,3}$: company or a troupe Q^{4}.

l. 154, *beuie of larkes . . . couey*] Beuie of Larkes . . . Couey . . . $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'beuie' in 3): Q^{4} as 5 (but 'Couey').

l. 155, *partriges . . . pheſants*] Partridge . . . Pheſaunts $Q^{1,2}$: Partridges . . . Pheaſaunts Q^{3}: Partridges . . . pheaſants Q^{4}.

l. 156, *Ladies . . . old*] Ladyes . . . olde Q^{1}; Ladyes . . . old Q^{2}: Ladyes . . . olde . . . Q^{3}: Ladies . . . olde

l. 157, *among . . . auncient heathen*] amongſt . . . Auncient Heathen Q^{1}: among . . . auncient Heathen $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 158, in Q^{4} misprint 'godneſſe.'

l. 159, *Which . . . ſtuck . . . minds . . . many*] Whiche . . . ſtucke . . . myndes . . . manye Q^{1}: Which . . . ſtucke . . . mindes . . . many $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 160, *years . . . certaine*] yeares . . . certain Q^{1}: yeeres . . . certaine $Q^{2,3}$: yeares . . . certaine Q^{4}.

l. 161, *loude . . . authors*] lowd . . . Authors Q^{1}: loud . . . Authors Q^{2}: lowde . . . Authors Q^{3}: lowd . . . authours Q^{4}.

l. 163, *Ladies*] Ladyes $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

For the word Nymph in Greeke, ſignifieth Well water, or otherwiſe, a Spouſe or Bride. 165

Behight, called or named.

Chloris, the name of a Nymph, and ſignifieth greenneſſe, of whom is ſaid, that Zephyrus the Weſterne wind being in loue with her, and coueting her to wife, gaue her for a dowrie, the chiefdome and ſoueraintie 170 of all flowres, and greene hearbs, growing on the earth.

Oliues been, the Oliue was wont to be the enſigne of peace and quietnes, either for that it cannot be plãted and pruned, & ſo carefully looked to, as it ought, but in time of peace: or elſe for that the oliue tree, they 175 ſay, will not growe neare the Firre tree which is dedicate to Mars the God of battaile, and vſed moſt for Speares, and other inſtruments of warre. Whereuppon is finely fained, that when Neptune and Minerua ſtroue

l. 164, *word Nymph . . . Greece*] word Nymphe . . . Greeke Q^1: worde Nymphe . . . Greeke Q^2: word Nymphe . . . Greece Q^3: worde Nymphe . . . Greece Q^4—'Greeke' accepted.

l. 165, *Bride*] Bryde $Q^{1,2,3}$; Q^4 as 5.

l. 166, *Bedight*,] so all the 4tos—'behight' accepted from 1611.

l. 167, *Chloris . . .*] Cloris $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 168, *whom . . . ſaid*] whome . . . ſayd Q^1: whõ . . . ſayd Q^2: whom . . . ſayd Q^3: whome . . . ſaide Q^4.

l. 169, *wife*] wyfe Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 170, *ſoueraintie*] ſoueraigntye Q^1: ſoueraigntie Q^2: ſouerainty Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 171, *all . . . herbes . . . the earth*] al . . . herbes . . . on earth $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'all'): all . . . flowers . . . hearbes . . . on earth $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 173, *peace . . . quietnes . . . either . . . plãted*] Peace . . . quietneſſe . . . eyther . . . planted Q^1: Peace & quietneſſe . . . either . . . planted Q^2: peace and quietneſſe . . . eyther . . . planted Q^3: peace and quietneſſe . . . either . . . planted Q^4.

l. 174, *&c . . . looked to*] and . . . looked to, $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—comma (,) accepted.

l. 175, *elſe . . . oliue*] els . . . Oliue $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 176, *growe*] so $Q^{1,2,3}$: grow Q^4.

l. 177, *and*] so $Q^{1,3,4}$: & Q^2.

l. 178, *Speares . . . inſtruments*] so Q^1: ſpeares . . . inſtruments Q^2; Speares . . . inſtrumentes Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 179, *fained*,] feigned, $Q^{1,2}$: fayned, Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

for the naming of the Citie of Athens, Neptune ſtriking 18
the ground with his Mace, cauſed a horſe to come forth, that importeth war, but at Mineruaes ſtroke ſprung out an Oliue, to note that it ſhould be a nurſe of learning, and ſuch peaceable ſtudies.

Bind your, ſpoken rudely, and according to ſhep- 18
heards ſimplicitie.

Bring, all theſe be names of flowers. Sops in wine, a flower in colour much like to a Coronation, but differing in ſmell and quantitie. Flowre delice, that which they vſe to miſterme, flowre deluce, being in Latine called 19
Flos delitiarum.

A bellibone, or a Bonnibel, homely ſpokē for a fair maid, or bonilaſſe.

Forſwoncke, and forſwat, ouerlaboured and ſunne-burnt. 19

I ſaw Phœbus, the ſunne. A ſenſible narration, and

l. 180, *Citie*] citie Q[1] : Q[2] as 5 : City Q[3] : Q[4] as 5.

l. 181, *Mace,*] mace Q[1,2] : Q[3,4] as 5.

l. 182, *war . . . ſprung*] warre . . . ſprong Q[1,2,3,4].

l. 183, *ſhould be*] so Q[1,2,3] : ſhoulde bee Q[4].

l. 185, *Bind your, ſpoken . . . ſhepheards*] Binde your] Spoken . . . ſhepheardes Q[1,2] (but , and 'ſhepheards'): . . . Binde . . . ſpoken . . . ſhepheardes Q[3,4] (but 'ſhepheards').

l. 186, *ſimplicitie*] ſimplicitye Q[1] : Q[2,4] as 5 : ſimplicity Q[3].

l. 188, *flower . . . Carnation*] flowre . . . Coronation Q[1,2] : flower . . . Coronation Q[3,4]—'Coronation' accepted.

l. 189, *ſmell . . . quantitie*] ſmel . . . quantitye Q[1] : Q[2,4] as 5 : ſmell . . . quantity Q[3].

l. 190, *flowre deluce,*] Flowre de luce, being Q[1,2] (but 'beyng') 3, 4.

l. 192, *Bonnibel . . . fair*] Bonibell . . . fayre Q[1] : Bonibell . . . faire Q[2,3,4].

l. 193, *maid . . . bonilaſſe*] mayde . . . Bonilaſſe Q[1,2,3] : maide . . . Bonilaſſe Q[4].

l. 194, *Forſwoncke . . . forſwat*] Forſwonck . . . forſwatt Q[1,2,3] (but one t) : Q[4] as 5.

l. 196, *Phœbus . . . narration*] Phœbus . . . Narration Q[1] : Phœbus . . . Narration Q[2,3] : Q[4] as 5 (but 'ſencible').

a preſent view of the thing mentioned, which they call παρουσία.

Cynthia, the Moone, ſo called of *Cinthus* a hill, where ſhe was honoured. 200

Latonaes ſeede, was *Apollo* and *Diana*. Whom when as *Niobe* the wife of / *Amphion* ſcorned, in reſpect of the noble fruit of her wombe, namely her ſeauen ſonnes, and ſo many daughters, *Latona* being therewith displeaſed, commanded her ſonne *Phœbus* to ſlay all the 205 ſonnes, and *Diana* all the daughters: whereat the vnfortunate *Niobe* being fore diſmaied, and lamenting out of meaſure, was fained of the Poets to be turned into a ſtone, vpon the Sepulchre of her children: for which cauſe the Shepheard ſaith, he will not compare 210 her to them for feare of like misfortune.

Now riſe, is the concluſion. For hauing ſo decked her with prayſes and comparifons, he returneth all the thanke of his labour to the excellencie of her maieſtie.

l. 197, *and a*] & (no 'a') $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'viewe'): Q^4 as 5.

l. 198, *Parouſia*] παρουσία Q^1: Paronſia $Q^{2,3,4}$ (misprint)—Greek characters accepted.

l. 199, *Cinthus . . . hill*] Cynthus . . . hyll $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 201, *was*] Was $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 203, *fruit*] fruict Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 205, *commanded . . . ſlay all*] commaunded . . . ſlea al $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'all'): Q^4 as 5.

l. 206, *and*] & $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 207, *diſmaied*] diſmayed $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 208, *fained by . . . Poets . . .*] feigned of . . . Poetes . . . be $Q^{1,2}$: ſayned of . . . Poets . . . bee Q^3: fained of . . . Poets . . . be Q^4—'of' accepted.

l. 209, *Sepulchre*] ſepulchre (and no comma after 'ſtone') $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but no comma).

l. 210, *Shepheard ſaith*] ſhepheard ſayth $Q^{1,2}$: ſhephearde ſayth Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 211, *of miſfortune*] of like m. $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—'like' accepted.

l. 213, *prayſes*] so Q^1: praiſes $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 214, *thanke . . . his . . . maieſtie*] thanck . . . hys . . . Maieſtie $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'thanke') $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but Maieſtie).

VVhen Damſins, A baſe reward of a clowniſh giuer. 21
Yblent, Y, is a poeticall addition, blent, blinded.

Embleme.

This poeſie is takē out of *Virgil*, & there of himſelf vſed in the perſon of *Aeneas* to his mother *Venus*, appearing to him in likenes of one of *Dianaes* damo- 22
ſels, being there moſt diuinely ſet forth. To which ſimilitude of diuinity *Hobbinoll* comparing the excellencie of *Eliſa*, and being through the worthineſſe of *Colins* ſong, as it were, ouercome with the hugeneſſe of his imagination, burſteth out in great admiration *(O* 22
quam te memorem virgo!) being otherwiſe vnable, then by ſudden ſilence, to expreſſe the worthines of his conceite. Whom *Thenot* anſwereth with another part of the like verſe, as confirming by his grant and approuance, that *Eliſa* is no whit inferior to the Maieſtie of her, of 2
whom that poet ſo boldly pronounced, *O dea certe.* /

l. 215, *clownish*] so $Q^{1,2,4}$: clownifhe Q^3.

l. 216, 'blended' in 1611 only.

l. 218, *poeſie . . . Virgil, &c . . . himſelf*] Poeſye . . . Virgile, and . . . him Q^1: Poeſie . . . Virgil . . . him $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but in 4 'himſelfe').

l. 219, *Aeneas*] Æneas Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 220, *likenes . . . damoſels*] likeneſſe . . . damoſells $Q^{1,2,3}$: likeneſſe . . . damoſels Q^4.

l. 222, *diuinity . . . excellencie*] diuinitie . . . excelency Q^1: diuinitie . . . excellencie Q^2: Q^3 as 5: diuinitie . . . excellency Q^4.

l. 223, *worthineſſe*] worthynes Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 225, *burſteth*] bruſteth $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 226, *virgo! vnable*] virgo? vnable Q^1: virgo? vnable Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 4 'I' misprint for !).

l. 227, *ſudden . . . worthines*] ſoddein . . . worthineſſe $Q^{1,2}$: ſodaine . . . worthineſſe $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 228, *conceite*] conceipt $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5 (but 'parte' in 2, 4).

l. 229, *grant*] graunt $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 230, *inferior*] inferiour $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'Elyſa' in 3).

l. 231, *whom the poet*] whome that Poete Q^1: whom the Poet $Q^{2,3,4}$—'that' accepted.

May.

Aegloga / quinta.

ARGVMENT.

IN this fift Aeglogue, vnder the perſon of two ſhepheards, Piers *and* Palinode, *be repreſented two formes of paſtours or Miniſters, or the Proteſtant and the Catholike, whoſe chiefe talke ſtandeth in reaſoning, whether the life of the one muſt be like the other. with whom hauing ſhewed, that it is daungerous to maintaine any felowſhip, or giue too much credite to their colourable and fained good wil, he telleth him a tale of*

. *May*] Maye $Q^{1,2,4}$: Q^{3} as 5.

Argument.—l. 4, *fift* . . . *perſon* . . . *ſhepheards*] firſte . . . perſons . . . ſhepheards Q^{1} : firſt . . . perſons . . . ſhepheardes $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 6, *paſtours* . . . *Proteſtant*] paſtoures . . . proteſtant $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but P) : Paſtours . . . Proteſtants Q^{4}.

l. 7, *Catholike*] Catholique $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 8, *be*] so $Q^{1,2}$: bee $Q^{3,4}$ (period after 'other' in 1)—period (.) accepted.

l. 9, *maintaine*] mainteine $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 10, *credite*] credit Q^{1} : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 11, *fained* . . . *wil*] feyned . . .

the Foxe, that by ſuch a counterpoint of craftineſſe, deceyued and deuoured the credulous Kidde.

Palinode. Piers.

IS not thilke the merrie month of May,
When loue-lads Maſken in freſh aray?
How falles it then, we no merrier béne,
Ylike as others, girt in gawdie gréene?
Our blonket liueries bene all too ſad,
For thilke ſame ſeaſon, when all is yclad
With pleaſance, the ground with graſſe, the woods
With gréene leaues, ye buſhes with bloſming buds.
Youthes folke now flocken in euery where, 10
To gather May-buſkets, and ſmelling Bréere:
And home they haſten the poſts to dight,
And all the Kirke pillers ere day light,

will Q[1,2]: fayned . . . will Q[3]: fained . . . will Q[4] (hyphen 'good-will' in 4).

l. 12, *Foxe . . . counterpoint . . . craftineſſe*] foxe . . . counterpoynt . . . craftines Q[1]: Q[2,3,4] (but 'counterpoint' 3, 4).

l. 13, *deceyued . . . Kidde*] deceiued . . . kidde Q[1,2,3,4] (but 4 Kidde).

Poem.—l. 2, *this . . . merrie month*] thilke . . . mery moneth Q[1,2,3,4] (but 4 'merie')—'thilke' accepted.

l. 3, *loue-lads Maſken*] no hyphen, maſken Q[1,2,3,4] (only 4 'maſken').

l. 4, *beene*] bene Q[1]: Q[2,3,4] as 5.

l. 5, *Ylke . . . gawdie*] Ylike . . . gawdy Q[1,2]: Ylke . . . gawdy Q[3]: Q[4] as 5—'Ylike' accepted.

l. 6, *blonket liueries beene . . . too ſad*] bloncket lineryes bene . . . to ſadde Q[1,2,3] (but 'liueries'): blonket lineries bene . . . to ſadde Q[4].

l. 7, *yclad*] ycladd Q[1,2]: ycladde Q[3,4].

l. 8, *pleaſances, . . . ground . . . woods*] pleaſaunce: . . . grownd . . . Wods Q[1,2]: Q[3] as 5 (but 'Wods'): Q[4] as 5 (but W).

l. 9, *y^e^ . . . bloſſoming buds*] the . . . bloſming Buds Q[1,2,3]: the . . . bloſſoming Boods Q[4]—'bloſming' accepted.

l. 10, *Youthes*] Yongthes Q[1]: youghthes Q[2,3,4].

l. 11, *May-buſkets, . . . breere*] may buſ-kets . . . brere Q[1]: May buſ-kets . . . brere Q[2,3,4].

l. 12, *poſts*] poſtes Q[1,2,3,4].

l. 13, *pillers ere*] pillours eare Q[1,2,3,4].

With Hawthorne buds, and ſwéete Eglantine,
And girlonds of Roſes, and Sops in wine.
Such merimake holy Saints doth queme,
But we here ſitten as drownd in a dreme.

Piers.

For yonkers *Palinode* ſuch follies fit,
But we tway béne men of elder wit. 20

Palinode.

Siker this morrow, ne lenger ago,
I ſaw a ſhole of ſhepheards out go,
With ſinging, and ſhowting, and iolly chéere:
Before them yode a luſtie Tabrere,
That to the manie a horne pype plaide,
Whereto they dauncen each one with his maide.
To ſée thoſe folkes make ſuch iouiſaunce,
Made my heart after the pype to daunce.

l. 14, *ſweete Eglantine.*] ſwete Eglantine, Q^1: ſweete Eglantine, $Q^{2,3,4}$ [but 4 period (.)]—comma accepted.

l. 15, *girlands . . . Roses, . . . Sops*] girlonds . . . roſes (no comma) . . . Sopps Q^1: girlonds . . . Roſes (no comma) . . . Sopps Q^2: Q^3 as 2 (but Soppes'): Q^4 as 5 (but no comma)—'girlonds' accepted.

l. 16, *merrie make*] merimake $Q^{1,2,3}$: merie make Q^4—'merimake' accepted.

l. 17, *ſitten*] ſytten $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 19, *yonkers . . . fit*] Younkers . . . fitte $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 20, *bene . . . wit*] bene . . . witt Q^1: bene . . . witte $Q^{2,3,4}$—'bene' accepted, as throughout.

l. 22, *Siker . . . morrow, no longer ago*] Sicker . . . morrowe, ne lenger agoe $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'no'), 4 (but 'morow')—'ne lenger' accepted.

l. 23, *ſaw . . . ſhepheards out go*] ſawe . . . ſhepeheardes outgoe $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'ſhepheardes'): Q^4 as 5 (but 'goe').

l. 24, *ſhowting, . . . iolly cheere*] ſhouting, . . . iolly chere $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'iollie').

l. 25, *luſtie*] luſty Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 26, *meynie . . . horne . . . playd*] many . . . Horne . . . playd $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'playde'): manie . . . horne . . . plaide Q^4—'manie' accepted.

l. 27, *each . . . maide*] eche . . . mayd $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'mayde'): ech . . . maide Q^4.

l. 28, *theſe . . . iouiſaunce*] thoſe . . . iouyſaunce $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'thoſe' accepted.

l. 29, *heart*] so $Q^{1,2,3}$: hart Q^4.

Tho to the gréene wood they ſpéeden them all, 30
To ſetchen home May with their muſicall:
And/home they bringen in a royall throne,
Crowned as king: and his Quéene attone
Was Ladie *Flora*, on whom did attend
A faire flocke of Faeries, and a freſh bend
Of louely Nymphs. (O that I were there,
To helpen the ladies their Maybuſh beare.)
Ah *Piers*, béne not thy téeth on edge, to thinke,
How great ſport they gaynen with little ſwinke?

Piers. 40

Perdie ſo farre am I from enuie,
That their fondneſſe inly I pitie:
Thoſe faytours little regarden their charge,
While they letting their ſhéepe runne at large,
Paſſen their time, that ſhould be ſparely ſpent,
In luſtihede and wanton meriment.
Thilke ſame béne ſhepherds for the diuels ſtedde,
That playen while their flockes be vnſedde.
Well it is ſéene, their ſhéepe bene not their owne,
That letten them runne at randon alone. 50

l. 30, *wood . . . them*] Wood . . . hem $Q^{1,2,3}$: Wood . . . them Q^{4}.

l. 34, *Ladie*] Lady $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 35, *faire*] fayre $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 36, *Nymphs*] so $Q^{1,2}$: Nymphes $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 37, *ladies*] Ladyes $Q^{1,2}$: Ladies $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 38, *beene thy*] bene not thy $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'bene not' accepted.

l. 39, *ſwinke?*] ſwinck. $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5, but no ?.

l. 40, *Pierce*] Piers $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'Piers' accepted.

l. 42, *pitie:*] . $Q^{1,2,4}$: , Q^{3}.

l. 43, *little*] so $Q^{1,2,3}$: litle Q^{4}.

l. 46, *luſtineſſe . . . meriment*] luſtihede . . . meryment $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'luſtihede' accepted.

l. 47, *beene ſhepherds . . . diuels*] bene ſhepeheards . . . Deuils Q^{1}: bene ſhepheards . . . Deuils Q^{2}: bene ſhepheardes . . . deuils Q^{3}: bene ſhepheards . . . diuels Q^{4}.

l. 49, *their . . . is*] theyr . . . bene $Q^{1,2}$: their . . . be $Q^{3,4}$—'bene' accepted.

But they béne hired for little pay,
Of other, that caren as little as they,
What fallen the flock, ſo they han the fléece,
And get all the gaine, paying but a péece.
I muſe, what account both theſe will make,
The one for the hire, which he doth take,
And th'other for leauing his Lords taſke,
When great *Pan* account of ſhepheards ſhall aſke.

Palinode.

Siker now I ſée thou ſpeakeſt of ſpight, 60
All for thou lackeſt ſomedele their delight.
I (as I am) had rather be enuied,
All were it of my ſo, then ſonly pitied:
And yet if need were pitied would be,
Rather, then other ſhould ſcorne at me:
For pitied is miſhap, that nas remedie,
But ſcorned béne déedes of fond foolerie.
What ſhoulden ſhepheards other things tend,
Then ſith their God his good does them ſend,
Reapen the fruit thereof, that is pleaſure, 70
The while they here liuen, at eaſe and leaſure?

l. 51, *bene hired*] bene hyred $Q^{1,2,3}$: bene hired Q^4—'bene' accepted.
l. 53, *flock*] flocke $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 54, *gaine*] gayne $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 55, *account*] so $Q^{1,2}$: accompt $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 57, *th' other . . . Lords taſke.*] thother . . . Lords taſ-ke, $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'Lordes'): Q^4 as 5.
l. 58, *great . . . ſhepheards ſhould aſke*] gread . . . ſhepeherdes ſhall aſ-ke $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'ſhepheardes') 3 (but 'ſhould') 4 (but 'ſhepheards')—'ſhall' accepted.
l. 60, *Siker*] Sicker $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 63, *ſo*] ſoe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 64, *need*] neede $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 65, *then*] so $Q^{1,2}$: than $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 66, *pitied . . . miſhap*] pittied . . . miſhappe $Q^{1,2}$: pittied . . . miſhap Q^3: Q^4 as 5.
l. 67, *beene deedes*] bene dedes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'bene' accepted.
l. 68, *ſhepheards . . . things*] so $Q^{1,2}$: ſhepheardes . . . thinges Q^3: Q^4 as 5.
l. 70, *fruit*] fruite $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

For/when they bene dead, their good is ygoe,
They ſléepen in reſt, well as other moe :
Tho with them wends, what they ſpent in coſt,
But what they left behind them, is loſt.
Good is no good, but if it be ſpend :
God giueth good for none other end.

Piers.

Ah *Palinode*, thou art a worlds childe :
Who touches pitch mought néedes be defilde. 8
But ſhepheards (as Algrind vſed to ſay,)
Mought not liue ylike, as men of the lay :
With them it ſits to care for their heire,
Enaunter their heritage do impaire :
They muſt prouide for meanes of maintenance,
And to continue their wont countenance.
But ſhepheard muſt walke another way,
Sike worldly ſauenance he muſt foreſay.
The ſonne of his loynes why ſhould he regard
To leaue enriched with that he hath ſpard ? 9
Should not thilke God, that gaue him that good,
Eke chériſh his childe, if in his waies he ſtood ?

l. 72, *be*] bene $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—' bene ' accepted.

l. 75, *behind*] so $Q^{1,2}$: behinde $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 79, *Palinode . . . worlds*] Palinodie . . . worldes Q^{1} : Palinode . . . worldes $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 80, *pitch . . . needes*] Pitch . . . needes $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but ' needs ') 4.

l. 81, *ſay*] so $Q^{1,2,3}$: ſaie Q^{4}.

l. 82, *lay.*] laye : $Q^{1,2,3}$: laie : Q^{4}— : accepted.

l. 84, *do*] doe $Q^{1,2}$: doo Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 85, *maintenance*] maintenaunce $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 86, *countenance*] countenaunce $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 88, *worldly ſauenance*] wordly ſouenance Q^{1}: worldly ſouenance Q^{2}: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 89, *loynes*] loines $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 92, *cherifh . . . childe . . . waies*] cherifh . . . child . . . wayes $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but ' waies '): Q^{4} as 5 (but ' cherifh ')—' cherifh ' accepted.

For if he miſliue in lewdneſſe and luſt,
Little bootes all the wealth and the truſt,
That his father left by inheritance,
All will be ſoone waſted with miſgouernance.
But through this, and other their miſcreance,
They maken many a wrong cheuiſance,
Heaping vp waues of wealth and wo,
The floods whereof ſhall them ouerflow. 100
Sike mens follie I cannot compare
Better, then to the Apes fooliſh care,
That is ſo enamoured of her yong one,
(And yet God wote, ſuch cauſe hath ſhe none)
That with her hard hold, and ſtraight embracing,
She ſtoppeth the breath of her yongling.
So often times, when as good is ment,
Euill enſueth of wrong entent.
The time was once, and may againe retorne,
(For ought may happen that hath béne beforne) 110
When ſhepheards had none inheritance,
Ne/of land, nor fée in ſufferance:

l. 93, *lewdneſſe*] leudnes $Q^{1,2,3}$: lewdnes Q^4.
l. 94, *wealth*] welth Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 95, *inheritance*] inheritaunce $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 96, *miſgouernance*] so $Q^{1,3,4}$: miſgouernaunce Q^2.
l. 97, *miſcreance*] miſcreaunce $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 98, *cheuiſance*] cheuiſaunce $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 99, *wealth . . . wo*] welth . . . woe $Q^{1,2}$: wealth . . . woe $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 100, *floods . . . ouerflow*] floddes . . . ouerflowe $Q^{1,2}$: flouds . . . ouerflow $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 101, *follie*] so $Q^{1,2,3}$: folly Q^4.
l. 102, *fooliſh*] foliſh $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 103, *yong*] young $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 104, *ſhe*] so $Q^{1,3,4}$: ſhee Q^4.
l. 106, *yongling*,] ʼyoungling $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 107, *ment*] meant $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 108, *Euill*] Euil Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 110, *beene*] bene $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'bene' accepted.
l. 111, *ſhepheards . . . inheritance*] ſhepeheards . . . inheritaunce Q^1: ſhepheards . . . inheritaunce Q^2: ſhepheardes . . . inheritaunce Q^3: Q^4 as 5.
l. 112, *ſufferance*] ſufferaunce $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

But what might arife of the bare fhéepe,
(Were it more or leffe) which they did kéepe.
Well ywis was it with the fhepheards tho :
Nought hauing, nought feared they to forgo,
For *Pan* himfelfe was their inheritance,
And little them ferued for their maintenance.
The fhepheards God fo well them guided,
That of nought they were vnprouided,
Butter enough, honie, milke, and whay,
And their flockes fléeces, them to aray.
But tract of time, and long profperitie :
That nource of vice, this of infolencie,
Lulled the fhepheards in fuch fecuritie,
That not content with loyall obeyfance,
Some gan to gape for gréedie gouernance,
And match themfelfe with mightie potentates,
Louers of Lordfhip and troublers of ftates.
Tho gan fhepheards fwaines to looke aloft :
And leaue to liue hard, and learne to ligge foft.

l. 115, *the . . . tho*] no 'the' . . . thoe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'fhepheardes' Q^{3}).

l. 116, *forgo*] forgoe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 117, *inheritance*] inheritaunce $Q^{1,2,3}$; Q^{4} as 5.

l. 118, *maintenance*] mayntenaunce Q^{1}; maintenaunce, $Q^{2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 119, *fhepheards . . . well*] fhephears [misprint] Q^{1}: $Q^{2,4}$ as 5 : fhepheardes Q^{3}.

l. 121, *honie*] honye $Q^{1,2}$: honny Q^{3} : hony Q^{4}.

l. 122, *flocke fleeces . . . aray*] flockes fleeces, ... araye $Q^{1,2}$: theyr flockes fleeces . . . . araye (no comma) $Q^{3,4}$ (but 'their').

l. 125, *fhepheards*] so $Q^{1,2,4}$: fhepheardes Q^{3}.

l. 126, *obeyfance*] obeyfaunce $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 127, *gouernance*] gouernaunce $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 128, *mightie*] mighty Q^{1} : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 129, *Lordfhips*] Lordfhip $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ —'Lordfhip' accepted.

l. 130, *aloft* :] a loft, $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'fhepheardes' Q^{3}).

l. 131, *foft.*] : $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

Tho vnder colour of ſhepheards, ſome while
There crept in Wolues, full of fraud and guile,
That often deuoured their owne ſhéepe,
And often the ſhepheards, that did them kéepe.
This was the firſt ſourſe of ſhepheards ſorrow,
That now nill be quit with baile, nor borrow.

Palinode.

Thrée things to beare, béne very burdenous,
But the ſourth to forbeare, is outragious. 140
Women that of loues longing once luſt,
Hardly forbearen, but haue it they muſt:
So when choler is enflamed with rage,
Wanting reuenge, is hard to aſſwage:
And who can counſell a thirſtie ſoule,
With patience to forbeare the offred bowle?
But of all burdens, that a man can beare,
Moſt is, a fooles talke to beare and to heare.
I wéene the geaunt has not ſuch a weight,
That bears on his ſhoulders the heauēs height. 150

l. 132, *ſhepheards*] ſhepeheards Q^1: Q^2 as 5: ſhepheardes Q^3: Shepheards Q^4.

l. 133, *full*] ful Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 134, *them*] hem $Q^{1,2}$: him $Q^{3,4}$ [misprint] (but 'ſhepheardes' Q^3: Shepheards Q^4).

l. 136, *ſhepheards ſorrow*] ſhepheards ſorowe $Q^{1,2}$: Shepheardes ſorow Q^3: Shepheards ſorow Q^4.

l. 137, *quit . . . borrowe*] quitt . . . borrowe $Q^{1,2}$: quitt . . . borow Q^3: quit . . . borow Q^4.

l. 139, *things . . . beene*] thinges . . . bene $Q^{1,2}$: things . . . bene $Q^{3,4}$—'bene' accepted.

l. 140, comma at end] period $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—period accepted.

l. 141, *Women . . . loues*] Wemen . . . Loues $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 143, *enflamed*] inflamed $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 144, *reuenge*—no comma] comma $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—comma accepted.

l. 145, *thirſtie*] thriſtie Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 148, *Moſt*] Moſte $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 149, *weene . . . geaunt*] wene . . . Geaunt $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 150, *bears . . . heauēs*] beares . . . heauens $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

Thou findeſt fault, where nys to be found,
And/buildeſt ſtrong warke vpon a weake ground:
Thou raileſt on right withouten reaſon,
And blameſt hem much, for ſmall encheaſon.
How woulden ſhepheards liue, if not ſo?
What, ſhould they pynen in paine and wo?
Nay ſayd I thereto, by my deare borrow,
If I may reſt, I nill liue in ſorrow.
  Sorrow, ne néede be haſtened on:
For he will come without calling anon.
While times enduren of tranquilitie,
Uſen we fréely our felicitie:
For when approchen the ſtormie ſtowres,
We mought with our ſhoulders beare off the ſharpe ſhowre
And ſooth to ſaine, nought ſéemeth like ſtrife,
That ſhepheards ſo witen each others life,
And layen their faults the world beforne:
The while their foes done each of hem ſcorne.
Let none miſlike of that may not be mended,
So conteck ſoone by concord mought be ended.

l. 151, *fault*] faulte $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 153, *raileſt . . . without*] rayleſt . . . withouten $Q^{1,2}$: rayleſt . . . without Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5—'withouten' accepted.

l. 155, *ſhepheards*] Shepheardes $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 156, *What, . . . paine . . . wo*] What? . . . payne . . . woe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5 (but no pointing after 'What').

l. 157, *ſaie . . . borrow*] ſayd . . . borrowe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'ſayd' accepted here.

l. 158, *Sorrow,*] Sorrowe (no comma) $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5 (but a comma).

l. 159, *anon,*] anone $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5

l. 162, *felicitie:*] . $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 164, *off the*] of y^e $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'w^th').

l. 165, *ſaine*] ſayne $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 166, *ſhepheards . . . each*] ſhepheardes . . . ech Q^{1}: ſhepheards . . . eche $Q^{2,4}$: ſhepheardes . . . eche Q^{3}

l. 167, *their faults*] her . . . faulte $Q^{1,2}$: her . . . faultes $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 168, *them*] hem $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'hem' accepted, as before.

l. 169, *amended*] mended $Q^{1,2}$ $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—'mended' accepted.

Piers.

Shepheard, I lift none accordance make
With ſhepheard, that does the right way forſake.
And of the twaine, if choiſe were to me,
Had leuer my foe, then my friend he be.
For what concord han light and darke ſam ?
Or what peace has the Lion with the Lambe ?
Such faitors, when their falſe heartes bene hid,
Wil do, as did the Foxe by the Kid.

Palinode. 180

Now *Piers*, of fellowſhip, tel vs that ſaying :
For the Lad can kéep both our flocks from ſtraying.

Piers.

THilke ſame Kidde (as I can wel deuiſe)
Was too verie fooliſh and vnwiſe.
For on a time in Sommer ſeaſon,
The Gate her dame, that had good reaſon.
Yode forth abroad vnto the gréene wood,
To brouze, or play, or what ſhe thought good.

l. 172, *no accordance*] none accordaunce Q[1,2]: Q[3,4] as 5—'none' accepted.

l. 174, *choiſe*] choice Q[1]: Q[2,3,4] as 5.

l. 175, *friend*] freend Q[1]: Q[2,3,4] as 5.

l. 177, *has*] Q[1,2]: Q[3,4] misprinted 'was.'

l. 178, *hearts . . . hid*] harts . . . hidde Q[1,2]: heartes . . . hidde Q[3]: hearts . . . hid Q[4].

l. 179, *Wil do . . . Kid*] Will doe . . . Kidde Q[1,2,3]: Q[4] as 5.

l. 181, *fellowſhip, tel*] felowſhip, tell Q[1,2]: fellowſhip, tell Q[3,4].

l. 182, *Lad . . . keep*] Ladde . . . keepe Q[1,2]: Q[3,4] as 5.

l. 184, *wel*] well Q[1,2,3,4].

l. 185, *verie*] very Q[1,2,3]: Q[4] as 5.

l. 186, *time*] tyme Q[1,2]; Q[3,4] as 5.

l. 187, *Goat*] Gate Q[1,2,3,4]—'Gate' accepted. See Glosse on the place.

l. 188, *abroad*] abroade Q[1,2]: Q[3,4] as 5.

l. 189, *ſhe*] ſhee Q[1]: Q[2,3,4] as 5.

But, for ſhe had a motherly care
Of her yong ſonne, and wit to beware,
She, ſet her yongling before her knée,
That was both freſh and lonely to ſée,
And full of fauour, as Kid mought bée:
His veluet head began to ſhoot out,
And his wrethed hornes gan newly ſprout:
The bloſſomes of luſt to bud did begin,
And ſprung forth ranckly vnder his chin.
My ſonne (quoth ſhe) (and with that gan wéepe:
For carefull thoughts in her heart did créepe)
God bleſſe thee poore Orphane, as he mought me,
And ſend thée ioy of thy iollitie.
Thy father (that word ſhe ſpake with paine:
For a ſigh had nigh rent her heart in twaine)
Thy father, had he liued this day,
To ſée the braunche of his bodie diſplay,
How would he haue ioyed at this ſwéet ſight?
But ah falſe Fortune, ſuch ioy did him ſpight,

l. 190, *matherly*] so $Q^{1,2,3}$: motherlie Q^4.

l. 191, *yong*] young $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 192. *She . . . yongling*] Shee . . . youngling $Q^{1,3}$: She . . . youngling $Q^{2,4}$.

l. 194. *fauour* (no comma) . . . *Kid . . . bee*] fauour . . . kidde . . . be $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—comma accepted.

l. 195, *veluet . . . ſhoot*] Vellet . . . ſhoote $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 196, *wrethed*] wreathed $Q^{1,3}$: wretched (misprint) $Q^{2,4}$.

l. 197. *begin*] beginne $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 198, *ſprung . . . chin*] ſpring . . . chinne $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 199, *and*] (and $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—'(' accepted.

l. 200, (*For . . .*] no (in $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but in 4 'hart')—'(' removed, accepted.

l. 201, *the*] thee $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5—'thee' accepted.

l. 202. *iollitie*] iolitee $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 203, *paine*] payne $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 204. *heart*] so $Q^{1,2,3}$: hart Q^4.

l. 206, *braunches . . . bodie diſplay*] braunche . . . body diſplaie $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'diſplaye'): branches . . . body diſplay Q^4—'braunche' accepted.

l. 207. *ſweet*] ſweete $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 208. *fortune*] Fortune $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5—cap. F accepted.

And cut of his dayes with vntimely wo,
Betraying him into the traines of his ſo. 210
Now I a wailefull widow behight,
Of my old age haue this one delight,
To ſée thée ſuccéede in thy fathers ſteade,
And flouriſh in flowers of luſtie heade.
For euen ſo thy father his head vpheld,
And ſo his hautie hornes did he weld.
Tho marking him with melting eyes,
A thirling throb from her heart did ariſe,
And interrupted all her other ſpeach,
With ſome old ſorrow that made a new breach: 220
Séemed ſhe ſaw (in the yonglings face)
The old lineaments of his fathers grace.
At laſt her ſullein ſilence ſhe broke,
And gan his new budded beard to ſtroke.

l. 209, *cut of his . . . wo*] cutte of hys . . . woe Q^1: off his . . . woe Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 'woe').

l. 210, *vnto . . . his ſo*] into . . . hys foe $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'his'): vnto . . . traynes . . . his foe Q^3: Q^4 as 5 (but 'foe')—'into' accepted.

l. 211, *wailefull widow*] waylfull widdowe $Q^{1,2}$: wailefull widowe Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 212, *old*] olde $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 214, *flouriſh . . . flowers . . . luſtie heade*] floriſh . . . flowres . . . lufty head $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'luſtie'): flouriſh . . . flowres . . . lufty head Q^3: Q^4 as 5 (but 'floriſh').

l. 216, *hautie*] hauty $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 218, *thirling throb . . . heart . . . ariſe*] thrilling throbbe . . . hart . . . aryſe $Q^{1,2}$: thrilling throbbe . . . . heart . . . . ariſe Q^3: thirling throbbe . . . hart . . . ariſe Q^4.

l. 219, *ſpeach*] ſpeache $Q^{1,2}$: ſpeeche Q^3: ſpeech Q^4.

l. 220, *old ſorrow . . . new breach*] old ſorrowe . . . newe breache $Q^{1,2}$: olde ſorowe . . . new breache Q^3: olde ſorow . . . new breach Q^4.

l. 221, *ſhe ſaw . . . (in . . . yonglings . . .)*] ſhee ſawe . . . younglings [in '( )'] $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'ſhe'): ſhe ſaw . . . younglinges Q^3 (but (before 'in'—one only) 4 (but 'younglings').

l. 222, *old*] old Q^1: olde $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 223, *ſullein*] ſolein $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 224, *new*] newe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

Kiddie (quoth ſhe) thou kenſt the great care,
I haue of thy health and thy welfare,
Which many wilde beaſts liggen in waite,
For to intrap in thy tender ſtate:
But moſt the Foxe, maiſter of colluſion:
For he has vowed thy laſt confuſion. 2
For thy my Kiddie be ruled by me,
And / neuer giue truſt to his trecherie:
And if he chaunce come when I am abroad,
Sparre the yate faſt, for feare of fraud.
Ne for all his worſt, nor for his beſt,
Open the doore at his requeſt.
So ſchooled the Gate her wanton ſonne,
That anſwered his mother, all ſhould be done.
Tho went the penſiue Damme out of doore,
And chaunſt to ſtumble at the threſhold floore: 2
Her ſtumbling ſtep ſomewhat her amazed,
(For ſuch, as ſignes of ill lucke béne diſpraiſed)

l. 225, *ſhe*] ſhee $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 227, *wilde beaſts*] wyld beaſtes $Q^{1,2}$: wilde beaſtes $Q^{3,4}$ (but 'manie').

l. 228, *intrap*] entrap $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 229, *Foxe*—no comma] Fox, $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—comma accepted.

l. 230, *vowed*] voued Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 231, *Kidde . . . ruled . . . me*] Kiddie . . . ruld . . . mee $Q^{1,2}$: Kiddie . . . rulde . . . me $Q^{3,4}$—'Kiddie' accepted.

l. 232, *trecherie :*] trecheree. $Q^{1,2,3}$: trecheree: Q^{4}.

l. 233, *abroad*] abroade $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 234, *faſt,*] no comma $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'Sperre').

l. 235—no pointing after 'beſt' in Q^{4}.

l. 236, *doore*] dore $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 237, *gvat*] Gate $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'Gate' accepted, as before.

l. 238, *anſwered*] anſwerd Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 239, *penſiue Dame . . . doore*] penſife . . . Damme . . . dore $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'penſiue'): penſiue Dame . . . dore Q^{4}—'Damme' accepted.

l. 240, *ſtumble . . . floore*] ſtomble . . . flore $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5 (but 'flore').

l. 241, *ſtumbling ſtep*] ſtombling ſteppe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'ſtep').

l. 242, *ſuch*—no comma—*hath beene*] ſuch, ... [no 'hath'] bene

Yet forth ſhe yode thereat halfe agaſt,
And Kiddie the doore ſparred after her faſt.
It was not long, after ſhe was gone,
But the falſe Foxe came to the doore anone:
Not as a Foxe, for then he had be kend,
But all as a poore pedler he did wend.
Bearing a truſſe of trifles at his backe,
As belles, and babies, and glaſſes in his packe. 250
A Biggen he had got about his braine,
For in his headpéece he ſelt a ſore paine.
His hinder héele was wrapt in a clout,
For with great cold he had got the gout.
There at the doore he caſt me downe his packe,
And laid him downe, and groned, alacke, alacke.
Ah deare Lord, and ſwéete Saint Charitie,
That ſome good bodie would once pitie me.
Well heard Kiddie all this ſore conſtraint,
And lengd to know the cauſe of his complaint: 260

$Q^{1,2,3,4}$ [but (For ſuch,)]—comma and 'bene' accepted, and 'hath', removed.

l. 243, *ſhe . . . agaſt*] ſhee . . . aghaſt Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 244, *doore ſparred*] dore ſperred $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 245, *ſhe*] ſhee $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 246, *doore anone,*] dore anone: Q^1 : dore anone, $Q^{2,3,4}$— : accepted.

l. 248, *wend.*] wend, $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 249, *trifles . . . his*] tryfles . . . hys $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 250, *belles . . . babies . . . his*] bells . . . babes . . . hys $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 3, 4 'his').

l. 251, *braine*] brayne $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 252, *headpeece . . . . paine*] headpeace . . . . payne $Q^{1,2}$: headpeace . . . . paine Q^3 : Q^4 as 5.

l. 254, *got*] gotte $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 255, *doore . . . . his packe*] dore . . . . hys pack $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5 (but 'dore').

l. 256, *laid . . . alacke, alacke*] layd . . . Alack, Alack $Q^{1,2,3}$: laide . . . Alack, Alack Q^4.

l. 257, *Charitie*] Charitee $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 258, *bodie would . . . me*] body woulde . . . . mee Q^1 : body would . . . mee $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 259, *all*] so $Q^{1,3,4}$: al Q^2.

Tho créeping close, behinde the Wickets clincke,
Priuily, he péeped, out through a chincke:
Yet not so priuily, but the Foxe him spied,
For deceitfull meaning is double eied.
Ah good yong maister (then gan he crie)
Jesus blesse that swéet face, I espie,
And kéepe your corps from the carefull stounds
That in my carrion carkas abounds.
The Kidde pitying his heauinesse,
Asked the cause of his great distresse, 2
And also who, and whence that he were.
Tho/he, that had wel ycond his lere,
Thus medled his talke with many a teare,
Sicke, sicke, alas, a litle lacke of dead,
But I be relieued by your beastlyhead.
A am a poore shéepe, albe my colour dunne:
For with long trauaile I am brent in the funne.
And if that my Grandsire me said, be true,
Siker I am very sybbe to you:

l. 261, *close, behind . . . chincke*] close behind [no comma] . . . chinck $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'behinde').

l. 262, *Priuily . . . chincke*] Preuelie . . . chinck Q^{1}: Priuily . . . chinck $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 263, *priuily* (no comma) . . . *spied*,] preuilie . . . spyed: Q^{1}: priuily . . . spyed: $Q^{2,3,4}$—comma accepted.

l. 264, *eied*] eyed $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 265, *yong . . . crie*] young . . . crye $Q^{1,2,3}$: yong . . . crye Q^{4}.

l. 266, *sweet face* (no comma) . . . *espie*] sweete face, . . . espye $Q^{1,2}$: sweete face, . . . espie Q^{3}: sweet face (no comma) . . . espye Q^{4}—comma accepted.

l. 267, *corps*] corpse $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 268, *carkas*] carcas $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 269, *Kidde pitying his*] Kidd pittying hys $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'his'): Q^{4} as 5 (but 'pittying').

l. 271, *were.*] comma $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 274, *lacke*] lack Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 275, *beastly head*] one word in $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5—as one word accepted.

l. 276, *A . . . shéepe . . . colour dunne*] I . . . Sheepe . . . coloure donne $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'colour'): Q^{4} as 3 (but 'sheepe').

l. 277, *trauaile . . . funne*] traueile . . . sonne $Q^{1,2}$: trauaile . . . sonne $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 278, *said*] sayd $Q^{1,2,3}$: saide Q^{4}.

l. 279, *Siker*] Sicker $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

So be your godlyhead do not diſdaine, 280
The baſe kinred of ſo ſimple ſwaine.
Of mercy and ſauour then I you pray,
With your aide to foreſtall my néere decay.
  Tho out of his packe a glaſſe he tooke:
Wherin while Kiddie vnwares did looke,
He was ſo enamoured with the newel,
That nought he déemed deare for the Jewel.
Tho opened he the dore, and in came
The falſe Foxe, as he were ſtarke lame.
His taile he clapt betwixt his legs twaine, 290
Leſt he ſhould be deſcried by his traine.
  Being within, the Kidde made him good glée,
All for the loue of the glaſſe he did ſée.
After his cheare the Pedler gan chat,
And tel many leſings of this, and that:
And how he could ſhew many a fine knacke.
Tho ſhewed his ware, and opened his packe,
All ſaue a bell, which he had left behinde
In the baſket for the Kidde to finde.

l. 280, *godlyhead do*] goodlihead doe $Q^{1,2}$: godlyhead doe Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 282, *mercy*] mercye $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 283, *aide . . . foreſtall*] ayd . . . forſtall Q^{1}: ayde . . . foreſtall $Q^{2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 285, *Kiddie*] kiddie Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 286, *enamoured . . . newel*] enamored . . . newell $Q^{1,2}$: enamoured . . . newell $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 287, *iewell*] iewel $Q^{1,2}$: Jewell $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 290, *taile . . . twaine*] tayle . . . twayne $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 291, *traine*] trayne $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 294, *cheare*] chere $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 295, *tel*] tell $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 296, *ſhew . . . knacke*] ſhewe . . . knack $Q^{1,2}$: ſhew . . . knack $Q^{3,4}$ (but 'manie').

l. 298, *had . . . behinde*] no 'had' . . . behind Q^{1}: had . . . behynde Q^{2}: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 299, *baſket . . . finde*] baſ-ket . . . fynd Q^{1}: baſ-ket . . . fynde Q^{2}: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

Which when the Kidde ſtouped downe to catch, 3(
He popt him in, and his baſket did latch :
Ne ſtayed he once, the dore to make faſt,
But ranne away with him in all haſt.
Home when the doubtful Dame had her hide,
She mought ſée the dore ſtand open wide.
All agaſt, lowdly ſhe gan to call
Her Kidde : but he nould anſwere at all.
Tho on the flore ſhe ſaw the marchandiſe,
Of which her ſonne had ſet too deare a price.
What helpe ? her Kidde ſhe knew wel is gone : 3
She wéeped and wailed, and made great mone.
Such/end had the kidde, for he nould warned be
Of craft, coloured with ſimplicitie :
And ſuch end pardie does all hem remaine,
That of ſuch falſers friendſhip bene faine.

Palinode.

Truly *Piers*, thou art beſide thy wit,
Furtheſt fro the marke, wéening it to hit.

l. 300, *ſtouped*] ſtooped $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 301, *baſket . . . . latch*:] baſ-ket . . . latch, $Q^{1,2}$: baſket . . . latch, $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 303, *away*] awaye $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 304, *doubtful Dame . . . hide*] doubtfull Damme . . . hyde $Q^{1,2,3}$: (but 'hide'): Q^4 as 5.

l. 305, *wide*] wyde $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 307, 'aunſwere' in Q^4 only.

l. 308, *ſaw . . . marchandiſe*] ſawe . . . merchandiſe $Q^{1,2}$: ſaw . . . merchaundiſe Q^3 : Q^4 as 5.

l. 309, *ſet too deare . . . price*] ſette to deere . . . priſe $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'too') 3: Q^4 as 5 (but 'to').

l. 310, *knewe wel is*] knewe well was $Q^{1,2}$: knew well is $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 311, *wailed*] wayled $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 312, *kidde*] Kidde $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 313, *craft* (no comma)] craft, $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5—comma accepted.

l. 314, *pardie . . . remaine*] perdie . . . remayne Q^2: pardie . . . remaine $Q^{3,4}$ (both 'him').

l. 315, *faine*] fayne $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 317, *Truly*] so Q^1: Truely $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 318, *hit.*] hit, $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

Now I pray thée, let me thy tale borrow
For our ſir John, to ſay to morrow, 320
At the Kirke, when it is holiday :
For wel he meanes, but litle can ſay.
But and if Foxes bene ſo craftie, as ſo,
Much néedeth all ſhepheards him to know.

Piers.

Of their falſhood more could I recount,
But now the bright ſunne ginneth to diſmount :
And for the deawie night now draw'th nye,
I hold it beſt for vs, home to hye.

Palinodes Embleme. 330

Πας μεν ἄπιστος ἄπιστεῖ.

Piers his Embleme

Τίς δ' ἄρα πίστις ἀπίστῳ;

l. 319, *let . . . borrow*] lette . . . borrowe Q[1] : lette . . . borowe Q[2] : let . . . borowe Q[3] : Q[4] as 5.

l. 320, *to morrow,*] to morrowe Q[1] (no comma) : to morrowe. Q[2,3] : Q[4] as 5.

l. 321, *Kirke . . . holiday*] Kerke . . . holliday Q[1,2]: Kerke . . . holiday Q[3,4].

l. 322, *wel . . . ſay,*] well . . . ſay. Q[1,2,3] : Q[4] as 5—period (.) accepted.

l. 323, *craftie*] crafty Q[1] : Q[2,3,4] as 5.

l. 324, *know*] knowe Q[1,2] : Q[3,4] as 5.

l. 326, *falſhood . . . recount,*] falſhode . . . . recount. Q[1,2] : Q[3,4] as 5.

l. 327, *ſunne . . . ginneth*] Sunne . . . gynneth Q[1,2,3] : Q[4] as 5 (but 'ſonne').

l. 328, *draw'th*] doth Q[1,2,3,4].

l. 329, *vs*—no comma] vs, Q[1,2,3] : Q[4] as 5—comma accepted.

l. 331, *Pas men apiſtos apiſtei*] Πας μεν ἄπιστος ἄπιστεῖ. Q[1] : Q[2,3,4] as 5—Greek characters accepted.

l. 333, *Tis d' ara piſtis apiſto*] Τίς δ' ἄρα πιστις ἀπίστῳ; Q[1] : Q[2,3,4] as 5 —*ibid.*

GLOSSE.

Thilke, this ſame moneth. It is applied to the ſeaſon of the moneth, when al men delight thēſelues with pleaſance of fields, and gardens & garments.

Blonket liueries, gray coats. 5

Yclad, arrayed, Y, redoundeth, as before.

In euery where, a ſtrange, yet proper kind of ſpeaking.

Buſkets, a diminutiue. ſ. little buſhes of hawthorne.

Kirke, Church. *Queme*, pleaſe.

A ſhole, a multitude, taken of fiſh, wherof ſome going 10 in great companies, are ſaid to ſwim in a ſhole.

Yode, went. *Iouiſſaunce*, Ioy. *Swincke*, labour. *Inly*, entyrely. *Faytours*, vagabonds.

Great Pan, is Chriſt, the very God of all ſhepheards, which calleth himſelfe the great and good ſhepheard. 15 The name is moſt rightly (me thinkes) applied to him, for *Pan* ſignifieth all, or omnipotent, which is only the Lord Ieſus. And by that name (as I remember) he is

Gloſſe.—l. 2, *applied*] applyed $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 3, *al men . . . thēſelues*] all menne . . . themſelues Q^{1}: all men . . . themſelues $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 4, *pleaſance . . . fields . . . & garments*] pleaſaunce . . . fieldes and $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 5, *Blonket . . . coats*] Bloncket . . . coates $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'Blonket').

l. 8, *diminutiue i, . . . hawthorne*] Diminutiue ſ. . . . hauthorne $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ —'ſ' accepted.

l. 9, . . . *Church*] church Q^{1}: Churche Q^{2}: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 10, *multitude*—no pointing . . . *fiſh*] multitude; . . . fiſhe Q^{1}: multitude, . . . *fiſhe* $Q^{2,3,4}$—comma accepted.

l. 11, *ſaid . . . ſwim*] ſayde . . . ſwimme $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 12, *Iouiſſaunce, Ioy. Swincke*] Iouyſſance) ioye. Swinck $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but latter two 'Swincke').

l. 13, *entyrely*] entirely $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 14, *Pan*] pan $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 15, *great . . . ſhepheard*] greate . . . ſhepherd Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 16, *applied*] applyed $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 17, *all, . . . only*] all (no comma) . . . . onely $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 'onely').

called of *Eusebius* in his fifth booke *De preparat. Euange.* who thereof telleth a proper storie to that purpose. 20 Which storie is first recorded of *Plutarch*, in his Booke of the ceasing of / Oracles: and of *Lauatere* translated, in his booke of walking spirits. Who sayth, that about the same time, that our Lorde suffered his most bitter passion, for the redemption of man, certaine persons 25 sayling from Italie to Cyprus, and passing by certaine Iles called *Paxa*, heard a voyce calling aloud *Thamus*, *Thamus*, (now *Thamus* was the name of an Aegyptian, which was Pylote of the ship,) who giuing eare to the crie, was bidden, when he came to *Palodes*, to tell that 30 the great Pan was dead: which hee doubting to doe, yet for that when hee came to *Palodes* there suddenly was such a calme of winde, that the ship stoode still in the sea vnmooued, he was forced to crie aloude, that *Pan* was dead: wherewithall there was heard such 35

l. 19, *fifth . . . preparat. Euange.*] fifte . . . . Preparat. Euang; Q^1: fifth . . . . Preparat. Euāge. $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'Euange' in 3, 4).

l. 20, *storie*] storye Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 21, *storie . . . Booke*] story . . . booke $Q^{1,3,4}$: storie . . . booke Q^2.

l. 22, *miracles: and . . . Lauatere*] oracles, & . . . Lauetere Q^1: Itacles, and . . . Lauetere $Q^{2,4}$: Oracles, and . . . Lauatere Q^3—'Oracles' accepted.

l. 23, *spirits. Who*] sprightes. who Q^1: sprights. Who $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 24, *bitter*] so $Q^{1,2,3}$: bitteer Q^4.

l. 25, *redemption . . . certaine persons*] redemtion . . . certein passengers $Q^{1,3,4}$ (but 'certaine'): redemption . . . certeine passengers Q^2.

l. 26, *certaine*] certain Q^1: certein Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 27, *aloud*] alowde $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 28, *Ægytian*] Ægyptian Q^1: Aegyptian $Q^{2,3,4}$—'Aegyptian' accepted.

l. 29, *Pylote*] Pilote $Q^{1,2}$; $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 30, *crie . . . tell*] cry . . . tel Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ ('hee' $Q^{3,4}$).

l. 31, *hee*], he $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 32, *suddenly*], sodeinly $Q^{1,2}$: sodainely $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 33, *ship*] shippe Q^1: so $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 34, *vnmooued . . . crie aloude*] vnmoued . . . cry alowd Q^1: vnmoued . . . crie alowde Q^2: vnmooued . . . crie alowde, $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 35, *such*] suche Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

piteous outcries, and dreadfull ſhriking, as hath not beene the like. By which *Pan*, though of ſome bee vnderſtoode the great Sathanas, whoſe kingdome was at that time by Chriſt conquered, the gates of hell broken vp, and death by death deliuered to eternall death, (for at that time, as hee ſayth, all Oracles ſurceaſed, and enchaunted ſpirites, that were woont to delude the people, thenceforth held their peace:) and alſo at the demaund of the Emperor *Tiberius*, who that *Pan* ſhould be, anſwer was made him by the wiſeſt and beſt learned, that it was the ſonne of *Mercurie* and *Penelope*: yet I thinke it more properly ment of the death of Chriſt, the only and verie *Pan*, then ſuffering for his flocke.

I as I am, ſeemeth to imitate the common prouerbe, *Malim inuidere mihi omnes, quàm miſereſcere.*

Nas, is a ſyncope, for nehas, or has not: as nould for would not.

Tho with them, doth imitate the Epitaph of the

l. 36, *outcries*] outcryes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 37, *beene . . . which . . . bee*] bene . . . whych . . . be $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'which' in 2, 3, 4).

l. 38, *Sathanas . . . was at*] Satanas . . . at . . . was $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 41, *hee*] he $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 42, *ſpirites . . . woont*] ſpirits . . . wont Q^{1}: ſpirites . . . wont $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 43, *people*—no comma—*their . . . and*] people, . . . theyr . . . & $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but comma)—comma accepted.

l. 44, *Emperor*] Emperoure Q^{1}: Emperour $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 45, *anſwer*] anſwere $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 47, *thinke . . . ment*] think . . . meant Q^{1}: thinke . . . meant Q^{2}: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 48, *only . . . verie*] onely . . . very $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 49, *flocke*] flock Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 50, *prouerbe*] prouerb $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 51, *inuidere . . . miſereſcere*] Inuidere . . . miſereſcere Q^{1}: Inuidere . . . miſcreſcere $Q^{2,4}$: Q^{3} as 5.

l. 54, *Epitaph*] Epitaphe $Q^{1,2,4}$: Q^{3} as 5.

ryotous king Sardanapalus, which he caufed to be 55
written on his tombe in Greeke: which verfes be thus
tranflated by *Tullie.*

„ *Hæc habui quæ edi, quæque exaturata libido*
„ *Haufit, at illa manent multa ac præclara relicta.*

Which may thus be turned into Englifh. 60

„ All that I eat did I ioy, and all that I greedily gorged:
„ As for thofe many goodly matters left I for others.

Much like the Epitaph of a good old Earle of Deuon-
fhire, which though much more wifedome bewrayeth
then Sardanapalus, yet hath a fmacke of his fenfuall 65
delights and beaftlineffe: the rimes be thefe:

„ Ho, ho, who lies here?
„ I the good Earle of Deuonfhire,
„ And Mauld my wife that was full deare:
„ We liued togither lv. yeare. 70
„ That we fpent, we had:
„ That we gaue, we haue:
„ That/we left, we loft.

Algrind, the name of a fhepheard.

l. 55, *which he*] whych—no 'he' $Q^{1,2,4}$: which hee Q^3.
l. 57, *Tullie*] so $Q^{1,2}$: Tulli $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 60, *Which*] which $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 61, *eat . . . ioy*] eate . . . ioye $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 3, 4 'ioy').
l. 63, *old*] olde $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 64, *bewrayeth*] bewraieth Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 66, *delights . . . beaftlineffe,*] delightes . . . beaftlineffe. Q^1: Q^2 as 5: $Q^{3,4}$ as 1, but comma.
l. 67, *ho* (2nd)] Ho, Ho $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 68, *Earle . . . Deuonfhire*] Erle Deuonfhere Q^1: Erle . . . Deuonfhire $Q^{2,3,4}$.
l. 69, *Mauld . . . full deare*:] Maulde . . . ful deare, $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'full'): Maulde . . . full deare $Q^{3,4}$ (but 'wyfe').
l. 70, *liued*] so Q^1: lyued $Q^{2,3,4}$.
l. 71, *fpent*—no comma] fpent, $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 3, 4 'wee')—comma accepted.
l. 72, *we*] so $Q^{1,2}$: wee $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 73, *left*] lefte $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 74, *Algrind*] Algrim $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

Men of the lay, Lay men. *Enanter*, leaſt that. 75

Souenance, remembrance.

Miſcreance, diſpaire, or miſbeleeſe.

Cheuiſaunce, ſometime of Chaucer vſed for gaine: ſometime of other for ſpoile, or bootie, or enterpriſe, and ſometime for chiefedome. 80

Pan himſelfe, God, according as is ſaid in Deuteronomie, that in diuiſion of the land of *Canaan*, to the tribe of *Leui*, no portion of heritage ſhould be allotted, for God himſelfe was their inheritance.

Some gan, ment of the pope, and his antechriſtian 85 prelates, which vſurpe a tyrannicall dominion in the Church, and with Peters counterfeit keyes, open a wide gate to all wickedneſſe and inſolent gouernment. Nought here ſpoken, as of purpoſe to denie fatherly rule and gouernance (as ſome malicioufly of late 90 haue done, to the great vnreſt and hinderance of the

l. 75, *lay* (1st)] Lay $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 76, *Souenance, remembrance*] Souenaunce, remembraunce $Q^{1,2,3}$: Souenaunce . . . remembrance Q^{4}.

l. 77, *Miſcreance, diſpraiſe, . . . miſbeleeſe*] Miſcreaunce, deſpeire, . . . miſbelieſe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'diſpaire')—'diſpaire' accepted.

l. 79, *ſpoile*] ſpoyle $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 80, *chiefedome*] chiefdome $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 81, *ſaid*] ſayd $Q^{1,4}$; $Q^{2,4}$ as 5.

l. 82, *that . . . land*] That . . . lande Q^{1}: That . . . land Q^{2}: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 83, *Leui*] Leuie $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 84, *there inheritance*] their inheritaunce $Q^{1,2,4}$: himſelf . . . inheritaunce Q^{3}—'their' accepted.

l. 85, *ment . . . pope . . . antechriſtian*] meant . . . Pope . . . Antichriſtian $Q^{1,2}$ (but '&'): $Q^{3,4}$: $Q^{1,2}$: but 'ment' and 'and.'

l. 86, *tyranicall*] tyranical $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 87, *Church . . . counterfeit*] Churche . . . counterfet $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'Church'): Church . . . counterfeit $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 88, *all wickedneſſe*] al wickedneſſe $Q^{1,2}$: all wickednes $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 89, *denie*] deny Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 90, *gouernance . . . malicioufly*] gouernaunce . . . malitioufly $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 91, *vnreſt . . . hinderance . . . Church*] vnreſte . . . hinderaunce . . . Churche Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5 (but 'hinderaunce').

Church) but to diſplay the pride & diſorder of ſuch, as in ſtead of feeding their ſheep in deed feed of their ſheepe.

Sourſe, wellſpring and originall. 95

Borrow, pledge or ſuretie.

The Giant, is the great Atlas, whom the poets feigne to be a huge Giant, that beareth heauen on his ſhoulders: being in deed a maruellous high mountain in Mauritania, that now is Barbarie, which to mans ſeeming pearceth 100 the cloudes, and ſeemeth to touch the heauens. Other thinke, and they not amiſſe, that this fable was ment of one Atlas king of the ſame Countrey, (of whome may bee, that that hil had his denomination) brother to Prometheus, who (as the Greekes ſay) did firſt finde 105 out the hidden courſes of the ſtarres, by an excellent

l. 92, *diſplay . . . &ᵉ . . . ſtead*] diſplaye . . . and . . . ſteede $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'and').

l. 93, *ſheep in deed feed . . . their*] ſheepe indeede feede . . . theyr $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'their').

l. 95, *wellſpring*] welſpring $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 96, *Borrow . . . ſuretie*] Borrowe . . . ſuertie $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 97, *Giant . . . poets feigne*] Geaunte . . . poetes feign Q^1; Geaunte . . . Poets feigne Q^2: Giaunte . . . Poets fayne Q^3: Giaunt . . . Poets fayne Q^4.

l. 98, *Giant . . . heauen*] geaunt . . . Heauen Q^1; Geaunt . . . Heauen Q^2: Giaunt . . . Heauen $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 99, *in deed . . . maruellous high mountain*] in deede . . . merueilous highe mountaine $Q^{1,2}$: in deede . . . meruaylous high mountaine Q^3: 'in deede a maruaylous high mountaine Q^4.

l. 100, *pearceth*] perceth $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 101, *touch*] so $Q^{1,2}$: touche $Q^{3,4}$ ('&' in 2).

l. 102, *ment*] meant $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 103, *Countrey, who (as the Greekes ſay) did firſt finde out the hidden courſes of*] countrye (of whome may bee, that that hil had his denomination) brother to Prometheus (who as the Grekes ſay) did fyrſt fynd out the hidden courſes of Q^1: countrey, (of whō may be, that that hill had his dominatiō) brother to Prometheus (who as the Grekes ſay) did firſt fynd out the hidden courſes of Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—the omitted clauſe of $Q^{1,2}$ accepted.

imagination, wherefore the poets feigned, that hee ſuſtained the firmament on his ſhoulders: Many other coniectures needleſſe be tolde hereof.

Warke, worke. *Encheaſon*, cauſe, occaſion.

Dear borow, that is our Sauiour, the cōmon pledge of al mens dets to death. *Wyten*, blame.

Nought ſeemeth, is vnſeemly. *Conteck*, ſtriſe, contention.

Her, their, as vſeth Chaucer. *Han*, for haue.

Sam, togither.

This tale is much like that in Æſops fables, but the Cataſtrophe and ende is farre different. By the Kidde may bee vnderſtoode the ſimple ſort of the faithfull and true Chriſtians. By his damme Chriſt, that hath alreadie with carefull watch-words (as here doth the Gote) warned his little ones, to beware of ſuch doubling deceit. By the Fox, the falſe and faithleſſe papiſts, to whom is no credit to be giuen, nor felowſhip to be vſed.

l. 107, *wherefore*] so $Q^{1,2,4}$: wherfore Q^3.

i.e., *poets feigned . . . hee ſuſtained . . . his*] poetes feigned . . . he ſuſteyned . . . hys Q^1: Poets feigned . . . ſuſteined . . . his Q^2: Poets fayned . . . he ſuſtayned . . . his $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 109, *needleſſe . . . tolde*] needeleſſe . . . told $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 111, *Dear . . . Sauiour . . . commen*] Deare ſauiour . . . commen Q^1: Deare . . . Sauiour . . . commen Q^2: Deare . . . Sauiour . . . common $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 112, *all . . . dets*] all . . . debts $Q^{1,3,4}$: all . . . debtes Q^2.

l. 113, *vnſeemly . . . ſtriſe.*] vnſeemely, ſtrife (no comma) $Q^{1,2,3}$ (full comma) Q^4 as 5.

l. 114, *their*] theyr Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 115, *togither*] together $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 117, *and ende*] and end $Q^{1,2,4}$: & end Q^3.

l. 118, *ſort . . . faithfull*] ſorte . . . faythfull Q^1: ſorte . . . faithfull $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 119, *his damme Chriſt*] hys dame Chriſte Q^1: his dame Chrift Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 120, *watch-words . . . here . . . Gote*] watche-words . . . heere . . . gote Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 121, *her*] his Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5—'his' accepted.

l. 122, *Fox . . . papiſtes*] Foxe . . . Papiſtes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 123, *felowſhip*] felowſhippe $Q^{1,2}$: fellowſhip $Q^{3,4}$.

The Gate, the Gote: Northrenly ſpoken, to turne O into A. *Yode*, went, aforeſaid. 125

Shee ſet, A figure called *Fictio*, which vſeth to attribute reaſonable actions, and ſpeaches, to vnreaſonable creatures.

The bloſſomes of luſt, be the yong and moſſie haires, which then beginne to ſprout and ſhoote forth, when 130 luſtfull heat beginneth to kindle.

And with, a very poeticall παθός.

Orphane, a yongling or pupill, that needeth a tutor or gouernour.

That word, a patheticall parentheſis, to encreaſe a 135 carefull Hyperbaton.

The braunch, of the fathers bodie, is the childe.

For euen ſo, alluded to the ſaying of Andromache to Aſcanius in Virgil.

Sic oculos, ſic ille manus, ſic ora ferebat. 140

A thrilling throb, a pearcing ſigh. *Liggen*, lie.

Maiſter of colluſion, ſ. coloured guile, becauſe the Foxe of all beaſts is moſt wilie and craftie.

l. 124, *Gate* . . . *Northrenly*] gate . . . Northernely Q^1: gate . . . Northernly $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 125, *aforeſaid*] afforeſayd $Q^{1,2}$; aforeſayd $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 127, '&' in Q^2.

l. 129, *bloſſomes* . . . *yong* . . . *haires*] bloofmes . . . young . . . heares $Q^{1,2}$, (but '&') : bloofmes . . . moſſy hayres $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 130, *beginne*] begin $Q^{1,2,4}$: Q^2 as 5.

l. 131, *heat*] heate $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 132, *Pathos*] πάθος $Q^{1,2,3}$: Patdos (misprint) Q^4—Greek accepted.

l. 133, *yongling* . . . *tutor*] yongling . . . Tutour Q^1 : youngling . . . tutour Q^2: youngling . . . tutor $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 137, *bodie* . . . *childe*] body . . . child $Q^{1,2}$; body . . . childe $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 138, *alluded*] Alluded $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 139, *Virgil*] Virgile Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 141, *ſigh* . . . *lie*] ſighe . . . lye $Q^{1,2}$: ſithe . . . lye $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 142, *ſ*] ſ $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'ſ' accepted.

l. 143, *beaſts* . . . *wilie and craftie*] beaſts . . . wily & crafty Q^1 : beaſtes . . . wily and craftie Q^2: beaſtes . . . wily and craftye $Q^{3,4}$.

Sparre the yate, ſhut the doore.

For ſuch, the Gotes ſtumbling is here noted as an euil ſigne. The like to be marked in all hiſtories: and that not the leaſt of the Lorde Haſtings in King Richard the third his daies. For beſide his daungerous dreame (which was a ſhrewd prophefie of his miſhap that folowed) it is ſaid, that in the morning riding toward the tower of London, there to ſit upon matters of counſell, his horſe ſtumbled twiſe or thriſe by the way: which of ſome that riding with him in his company, were priuy to his neare deſtinie, was ſecretly marked, and afterward noted for memorie of his great miſhap that enſued. For being then as merrie as man might be, & leaſt doubting any mortal danger, he was within two houres after, of the tyrant put to a ſhamfull death.

l. 144, *Sparre . . . doore*] Sperre . . . dore $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 145, *the . . . ſtumbling*] The . . . ſtombling $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 146, *be*] so $Q^{1,2}$: bee $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 147, *leaſt . . . Haſtings . . . King*] leaſte . . . Haſtingues . . . king $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'leaſt'): leaſt . . . Haſtinges . . . king $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 148, *Richard . . . . daies*] Rycharde . . . dayes Q^1: Richarde . . . daies Q^2: Richarde . . . dayes $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 149, *which . . . ſhrewd prophefie*] whiche . . . ſhrewde prophecie Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'prophefie').

l. 150, *ſaid . . . riding*] ſayd . . . ryding Q^1: ſayd . . . riding $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 151, *ſit*] ſitte Q^1] $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'towre' 3, 4).

l. 152, *ſtumbled*] ſtombled $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 153, *riding . . . him*] ryding . . . hym Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 154, *priuy . . . neare deſtinie*] (no comma)] priuie . . . neere deſtenie, Q^1: priuie . . . neere deſtenie Q^2: priuie . . . neare deſteny $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 155, '&' in Q^2 only.

l. 156, *merrie*] merye Q^1: merie $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 157, *& . . . mortal danger*] and . . . mortall daunger $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but '&' in 2).

l. 158, *houres . . . tyrant . . . ſhamfull*] howres . . . Tyranne . . . ſhamefull Q^1: howres . . . Tyraunt . . . ſhamefull $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 159, *death*] deathe Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

As belles, by ſuch trifles are noted, the reliques and 160
rags of popiſh ſuperſtition, which put no ſmall religion in Belles, and babies, ſ. Idoles, and glaſſes, ſ. Paxes, and ſuch like trumperies.

Great cold, for they boaſt much of their outward patience, and voluntary ſufferance, as a worke of merit, 165
and holy humbleneſſe.

Sweet S. Charitie, the Catholiques common othe, and onely ſpeach, to haue charitie alwayes in their mouth, and ſometime in their outward actions, but neuer inwardly in faith and godly zeale. 170

Clincke, a keyhole : whoſe diminutiue is clicket, vſed of *Chaucer* for a key. *Stounds*, fittes : aforeſaid.

His lere, his leſſon. *Medled*, mingled.

Beaſtlihead, agreeing to the perſon of a beaſt.

Sibbe, of kinne. *Newell*, a newe thing. 175

To foreſtall, to preuent. *Glee*, cheare : aforeſaid.

l. 161, *rags . . . ſmall*] ragges . . . ſmal $Q^{1,2}$: ragges . . . ſmall $Q^{2,4}$.

l. 162, *Belles, . . . babies i. . . . Idoles,*] Belles : . . . Babies. ſ. . . . Idoles : $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 'ſ')—'ſ' accepted.

l. 163, *like*] lyke Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 164, *cold, for*] cold.) For $Q^{1,2}$: colde, for $Q^{2,4}$ ('outwarde' in Q^4).

l. 165, *voluntary ſufferance . . . . merit*] voluntarye ſufferaunce . . . . merite Q^1 : voluntarie ſufferaunce . . merite $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but comma after 'voluntarie').

l. 167, *Sweet . . . the . . . common*] Sweete . . . . The . . . . comen $Q^{1,2}$ but 'commen') : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but Sweete').

l. 168, *charitie*] charitye Q^1 : Q^2 as 5 : charity $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 169, *actions*] Actions $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 170, *faith*] fayth $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but '&' in 3, 4).

l. 171, *whoſe*] Whoſe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 172, *key . . . Stounds . . . aforeſaid*] Key . . . Stoundes . . . aforeſayd Q^1 : Key . . . Stoundes . . . aforeſaid Q^2 : key . . . Stoundes . . . aforeſaide $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 174, *Beaſtlihead, a greeting*] Beſtlihead.) agreeing Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5—'agreeing' accepted.

l. 175, *Sibbe a kinne newe*] Sibbe.) of kynne newe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 3, 4 'new')—'of' accepted.

l. 176, *preuent . . . cheare; afore-*

Deare a price, his life, which he loſt for thoſe toyes.

Suck end, is an Epiphonema, or rather the moral of the whole tale, whoſe purpoſe is to warn the proteſtant to beware, how he giueth credit to the vnfaithfull Catholique: wherof we haue dayly prooſes ſufficient, but one moſt famous of all, practiſed of late yeares in Fraunce by Charles the ninth.

Faine, glad or deſirous.

Our/ſir Iohn, a Popiſh prieſt, A ſaying fit for the groſneſſe of a ſhepheard, but ſpoken to taunte vnlearned prieſts.

Diſmount, deſcend or ſet. *Nye*, draweth neere.

Embleme.

Both theſe Emblemes make one whole Hexametre. The firſt ſpoken of Palinode, as in reproach of them that be diſtruſtfull, is a peece of Theognis verſe, intend-

ſaid] præuent . . . chere, aſforeſayde Q^1 : preuent . . . chere . . . aſforeſayde Q^2 : preuent . . . cheare . . . aforeſayd $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 177, *life* (no comma)] lyfe, $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ ('hee' 3, 4)—comma accepted.

l. 178, *end* . . . *moral*] ende . . . morall $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 4 'end').

l. 179, *warn* . . . *proteſtant*] warne . . . proteſtaunt $Q^{1,2}$: warne . . . proteſtant $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 180, *to beware how* . . . *giueth credit* . . . *vnfaithfull*] (no 'to') beware howe . . . geueth credit . . . vnfaythfull Q^1 : (no 'to') beware, howe . . . geueth credite . . . vnfaithfull $Q^{2,3}$ (but 'hee') : 4 as 2, 3 (but 'how').

l. 181, *we*] so $Q^{1,2}$: wee $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 182, *moſt* . . . . *late yeares by*] moſte . . . Late yeares in Fraunce by $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 'yeeres'—'in Fraunce' accepted.

l. 183, *ninth*] nynth $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 184, *faine*, *glad* . . . *deſirous*] fayne, gladde . . . deſyrous $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'deſirous') 4).

l. 185, *Popiſh*] Popiſhe Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 186, *groſneſſe*] groſeneſſe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 187, *prieſts*] Prieſtes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 188, *deſcend* . . . *neere*] deſcende . . . nere $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 191, *Palinode* . . . *reproach* . . . *them* (no comma)] Palinodie . . . reproche . . . them, $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 192, *be*] so Q^1 : bee $Q^{2,3,4}$.

ing, that who doth moſt miſtruſt is moſt falſe. For ſuch experience in falſhood, breedeth miſtruſt in the minde, thinking no leſſe guile to lurke in others, then in himſelfe. 195 But Piers thereto ſtrongly replieth with an other peece of the ſame verſe, ſaying as in his former fable, what faith then is there in the faithleſſe? For if faith be the ground of Religion, which faith they daily falſe, what hold then is there of their religion? And this 200 is all that they ſay.

l. 194, *falſhood* . . . *minde*] falſehood . . . mynd Q^1 : falſehood . . . minde $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 195, *himſelfe*] hymſelfe Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 196, *replieth*] replyeth $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 198, *faith* . . . *faithleſſe* . . . *faith*] fayth . . . faythleſſe . . . fayth $Q^{1,2}$: fayth . . . faithleſſe . . . faith Q^3 : faith . . . faythleſſe . . . fayth Q^4.

l. 199, *Religion* . . . *faith* . . . *daily*] religion . . . fayth . . . dayly $Q^{1,2,4}$: religion . . . faith . . . dayly Q^3 (but 'grounde').

l. 200, *hold is* . . . *their* . . . *this*] hold then is . . . theyr . . . thys $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'their . . . this')—'then' accepted.

l. 201, *ſay*] ſaye $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

Iune.

Aegloga Sexta.

ARGVMENT.

THis Aeglogue is whollie vowed to the complaining of Collins *ill ſucceſſe in his loue. For being (as is aforeſaid) enamoured of a countrey laſſe* Roſalinde, *and hauing (as ſeemeth) found place in her heart, he lamenteth to his deare friend* Hobbinoll, *that he is now forſaken vnfaithfully, and in his ſteed* Menalcas, *another ſhepheard receiued diſloyallie. And this is the whole Argument of this Aeglogue.*

Heading—Iune] June $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

Argvment.—l. 4, *whollie . . . complaining*] wholly . . . complayning $Q^{1,2}$: whollie . . . complayninge $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 5, *Collins*] Colins $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 6, *countrey . . . . Roſalinde*] Country . . . Roſalind $Q^{1,2}$: Countrye . . . Roſalind $Q^{3,4}$ ('enamored' in 2, 3, 4).

l. 7, *found*] founde $Q^{1,2,4}$: Q^3 as 5.

l. 8, *friend . . . now*] frend . . . nowe Q^1: Q^2 as 5: friende . . . nowe Q^3: hee . . . frinde . . . hee . . . nowe Q^4.

l. 9, *ſteed,*] ſteede (no comma) $Q^{1,2,4}$: ſteade Q^3.

l. 10, *diſloyallie*] diſloyally $Q^{1,2}$ $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

Hobbinoll. / Colin Clout.

LO *Colin*, here the place, whoſe pleaſant ſight
From other ſhades hath weand my wandring minde,
Tell me, what wants me here, to worke delight?
The ſimple aire, the gentle warbling winde,
So calme, ſo coole, as no where elſe I finde:
The graſſie ground with daintie Dayſies dight,
The Bramble buſh, where Birds of every kinde
To the waters fall their tunes attemper right.

Colin.

O happie *Hobbinoll*, I bleſſe thy ſtate,
That Paradiſe haſt found, which *Adam* loſt.
Here wander may thy flocke early or late,
Withouten dread of Wolues to bene ytoſt:
Thy louely layes here maiſt thou fréely boſte,
But I vnhappie man, whom cruel fate,

Poem.—l. 1, *Hobbinoll . . . Clout.*] HOBBINOL . . . Cloute Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 2, *Colin . . . pleaſant*] Collin . . . pleaſaunt Q^1: Colin . . . pleaſaunt Q^2: Colin . . . pleſaunt $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 3, *haſt . . . minde*] hath . . . mynde $Q^{1,2}$: hath . . . minde $Q^{3,4}$: —'hath' accepted.

l. 4, *delight*] delyte $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 5, *aire . . . winde*] ayre . . . wynde $Q^{1,2}$: ayre . . . winde $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 6, *finde*] fynde $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 7, *graſſie . . . daintie*] graſſye . . . daintye Q^1: graſſye . . . daintie Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 'grounde' 3, 4).

l. 8, *Birds . . . every kinde*] Byrds . . . euery kynde $Q^{1,2}$: Byrdes . . . euery kinde $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 10, *Colin*] Collin $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 11, *happie*] happy Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 12, *found* (no comma)] found . . . whych . . . loſt. $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'which'): founde, which . . . loſt. Q^3: Q^4 as 5 —comma and period accepted.

l. 13, *flocke . . . or early*] flock . . . no 'or' (1st) early $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'or' removed.

l. 14, *dread*] dreade $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 15, *maiſt . . . boſte,*] mayſt . . . boſte. $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but . in 3, 4).

l. 16, *vnhappie . . . cruel*] vnhappy . . . cruell $Q^{1,2}$: vnhappie . . . cruell $Q^{3,4}$.

And angry Gods purſue from coſte to coſte,
Can no where finde, to ſhroude my luckleſſe pate.

Hobbinoll.

Then if by me thou liſt aduiſed be
Forſake thy ſoyle, that ſo doth thée bewitch:
Leaue me thoſe hilles, where harbrough nis to ſée,
Nor holy-buſh, nor brere, nor winding witch.
And to the dales reſort, where ſhepheards ritch,
And fruitful flocks bene euery where to ſée:
Here no night Rauenes lodge more black then pitch,
Nor eluiſh ghoſts, nor gaſtly Owles do flée.

But friendly Faeries, met with many Graces,
And lightfoote Nymphs can chaſe the lingring night,
With Heydeguyes, and trimly trodden traces,
Whilſt ſiſters nyne, which dwel on *Parnaſſe* hight,
Do make them muſick, for their more delight:
And *Pan* himſelfe to kiſſe their chriſtal faces,
Wil pype and daunce, when *Phœbe* ſhineth bright
Such pierleſſe pleaſures haue we in theſe places.

l. 17, *angry*] so $Q^{1,2}$: angrie $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 18, *no where finde*,] nowhere fynd, Q^1: no where fynd, Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—'ſhouder' all the 4tos—'ſhroude' accepted from 1611.

l. 20, *be*] so Q^1: bee $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 21, *thy*] the $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 22, *ſee*—no comma] ſee, $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—comma accepted.

l. 23, *holy-buſh* . . . *witch*] holybuſh . . . witche $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 24, *ſhepheards*] ſhipheards Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 25, *fruitful* . . . *ſee*] fruictfull . . . ſee $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but only 1 'fructfull').

l. 26, *Rauen* . . . *pitch*] Rauene . . . pitche $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—'Rauenes,' 1611, accepted.

l. 27, *Owles do*] owles doe $Q^{1,2}$: Owles doe, $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 28, *friendly*] frendly $Q^{1,2}$: Q^{3} as 5: frindly Q^{4}.

l. 29, *Nymphs* . . . *chaſe*] Nymphes . . . chace $Q^{1,2}$: Nymphes . . . chaſe $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 30, *Heydeguyues*] Heydeguyes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'Heydeguyes' accepted.

l. 31, *dwel*] dwell $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (3, 4 'Pernaſſe').

l. 32, *Do*] Doe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 33, *chriſtal*] chriſtall $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 34, *Wil*] Will $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 35, *we*] so $Q^{1,2}$: wee $Q^{3,4}$.

Colin.

And I, whilſt youth, and courſe of careleſſe yéeres,
Did let me walke withouten lincks of loue,
In/ſuch delights did ioy amongſt my péeres:
But ryper age ſuch pleaſures doth reprooue, 40
My fanſie eke from former follies mooue
To ſtayed ſteps, for time in paſſing weares
(As garments doen, which wexen old aboue)
And draweth new delights with hoarie haires.

Tho couth I ſing of loue, and tune my pype
Vnto my plaintiue pleas in verſes made:
Tho would I ſéeke for Quéene apples vnrype,
To giue my *Roſalinde*, and in Sommer ſhade
Dight gaudie Girlonds, was my common trade,
To crowne her golden locks: but yéeres more rype, 50
And loſſe of her, whoſe loue as life I wayde,
Thoſe weary wanton toyes away did wype.

Hobbinoll.

Colin, to heare thy rymes and roundelayes,
Which thou were wont on waſteful hils to ſing,

l. 36, *Colin*—dropped in Q^3: restored from $Q^{1,2,3,4}$, but ſpelled 'Collin' in all.

l. 37, *whilſt*] whylſt $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 38, *me*] so $Q^{1,2}$: mee $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 40, *reprooue*] reproue $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 41, *fanſie . . . mooue*] fancye . . . moue Q^1: fanſie . . . moue Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 42, comma (,) inserted after 'ſteps.'

l. 43, *old*] so $Q^{1,2}$: olde $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 44, *new delights . . . hoarie haires*] newe delightes . . . hoary heares Q^1: newe delights . . . hoarie heares $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 48, *Roſalinde*] *Roſalind* $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 49, *gaudie . . . common*] gaudy . . . comen Q^1: gaudie . . . comen Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 50, *locks :*] locks, $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 51, *life . . . wayde*] lyfe . . . wayd $Q^{1,2}$: lyfe . . . wayde $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 54, *waſtefull hils . . . ſing*] waſtfull hylls . . . ſinge Q^1: waſtfull

I more delight, then larke in Sommer dayes:
Whoſe Eccho made the neighbour groues to ring,
And taught the byrds, which in the lower ſpring
Did ſhroude in ſhady leaues from ſunny rayes,
Frame to thy ſonge their chéerful cheriping, 60
Or holde their peace, for ſhame of thy ſwéete layes.

I ſawe *Calliope* with Muſes moe,
Soone as thy Oaten pype began to ſounde,
Their yuorie Luites and Tamburins forgoe:
And from the fountaine, where they ſat arounde,
Renne after haſtilie thy ſiluer ſounde.
But when they came, wher thou thy ſkil didſt ſhowe,
They drawe aback, as halfe with ſhame confounde,
Shepheard to ſée, them in their art out-goe.

hylles . . . ſinge Q^2: waſtefull hilles . . . ſinge $Q^{3,4}$ (but 'ſing').

l. 57, *Eccho . . . neighbour*] Echo . . . neyghbour Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 58, *byrds*] so $Q^{1,2}$: byrdes $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 59, *ſunny*] ſonny Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 60, *cheerful*] chereful Q^1: cherefull Q^2: cheerefull $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 61, *holde their . . . ſweete*] hold theyr . . . ſwete Q^1: hold their . . . ſweete Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 62, *with*] wyth Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 63, *the . . . ſounde*] thy . . . found Q^1: the . . . found Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—'thy accepted (small 'o' in oaten in 1, 2).

l. 64, *Their yuorie Luites . . . Timburins*] Theyr yuory Luytes . . . Tamburins $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'Their'): Their yuory Luites . . . Tamburines Q^3: Their yuory Luites . . . Timburins Q^4—'Tamburins' accepted.

l. 65, *arounde*] so $Q^{1,2,4}$: around Q^3.

l. 66, *haſtilie . . . ſounde*] haſtely . . . found $Q^{1,2}$: haſtely . . . ſounde $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 67, *ſkil*] ſkill $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'where' in all the four 4tos.

l. 68, *drawe aback . . . confounde*] drewe abacke . . . confound $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 3 'confounde'): Q^4 as 5 (but 'abacke').

l. 69, *their art . . . out-goe*] theyr art . . . outgoe Q^1: their arte . . . outgoe Q^2: their arte . . . out-goe Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

Colin. 70

Of Muſes *Hobbinoll*, I conne no ſkill,
For they bene daughters of the higheſt *Ioue*,
And holden ſcorne of homely ſhepheards quill :
For ſith I heard, that *Pan* with *Phœbus* ſtroue,
Which him to much rebuke and daunger droue.
I neuer liſt preſume to *Parnaſſe* hill,
But / pyping low in ſhade of lowlie groue,
I plaie to pleaſe my ſelfe, al be it ill.

Nought weigh I, who my ſong doth praiſe or blame,
Ne ſtriue to winne renowne, or paſſe the reſt : 80
With ſhepheard ſittes not, followe flying fame :
But féede his flocke in fields, where falls hem beſt.
I wote my rymes bene rough, and rudely dreſt,
The fitter they, my careful caſe to frame :
Enough is me to paint out my vnreſt,
And poure my piteous plaints out in the ſame.

l. 70, *Colin*] Collin Q[1,2,3,4].

l. 71, *Hobbinoll . . . ſkill,*] Hobbinol . . . ſkill : Q[1] : Q[2,3] as 5, but (:) : Q[4] as 5.

l. 72, *higheſt*] hygheſt Q[1] : Q[2,3] as 5, but 2 misprinted 'daughter' : Q[4] higest.

l. 73, *quill :*] quill. Q[1,2,3] : Q[4] comma (,).

l. 74, *daunger . . . droue.*] Daunger droue : Q[1,2,3] : Q[4] as 1, 2, 3, but comma.

l. 76, *liſt . . . hill*] lyſt . . . hyll Q[1,2] : Q[3,4] as 5.

l. 77, *low . . . lowly*] lowe . . . lowly Q[1,2] : low . . . lowlie Q[3,4].

l. 78, *plaie . . . al*] play . . . all Q[1,2] : plaie . . . all bee Q[3,4].

l. 79, *praiſe*] prayſe Q[1] : Q[2,3,4] as 5.

l. 80, *winne, renowne,*] no comma after 'winne' in Q[1,2,3] : 'winnes, renowne, Q[4]—comma removed, as in Q[1,2,3], accepted.

l. 81, *flowing*] followe Q[1,2,3,4]—accepted.

l. 82, *fields*] so Q[1,2] : fieldes Q[3,4] (but comma after 'beſt' in Q[3,4]).

l. 83, *dreſt,*] dreſt : Q[1,2,3] : Q[4] as 5.

l. 84, *fitter*] fytter Q[1,2] : Q[3,4] as 5.

l. 85, *me*] so Q[1,2] : mee Q[3,4].

l. 86, *poure . . . plaints*] poore . . . plaints Q[1] : Q[2] as 5 : poore . . . plaintes Q[3,4].

The God of ſhepheards *Tityrus* is dead,
Who taught me homely, as I can, to make:
He, whilſt he liued, was the ſoueraigne head
Of ſhepheards all, that bene with loue ytake. 90
Well couth he waile his woes, and lightly ſlake
The flames, which loue within his heart had bredde,
And tel vs mery tales, to kéepe vs wake,
The while our ſhéepe about vs ſafely fedde.

Nowe dead he is, and lyeth wrapt in lead,
(O why ſhould death on hym ſuch outrage ſhowe?)
And all hys paſſing ſkil with him is fledde,
The fame whereof doth dayly greater growe.
But if on me ſome little drops would flowe,
Of that the ſpring was in his learned hedde, 100
I ſoone would learne these woods, to wayle my woe,
And teache the trees, their trickling teares to ſhedde.

Then ſhould my plaints, cauſde of diſcurteſée,
As meſſengers of all my plainful plight,
Fly to my loue, where euer that ſhe bée,
And pearce her heart with point of worthie wight:

l. 88, *me*] so $Q^{1,2}$: mee $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 89, *He* . . . *he*] so Q^{1}: Hee . . . hee $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'Hee : . . . hee').

l. 90, *ytake*.] ytake: $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 91, *waile his woes*] wayle hys Woes Q^{1}: waile his Woes: Q^{2} : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 'hee').

l. 92, *bredde*] bredd $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 93, *tel*] tell $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but latter two 'merry').

ll. 95-102, restored from Q^{1}, being by a singular misadventure dropped from Q^{2}.

l. 95, *he*] so Q^{2} : hee $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 97, *hys* . . . *ſkil*] his $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 99, *me*] so Q^{2}: mee $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 101, *woods*] words Q^{2} : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 3, 4 'waile').

l. 103, *cauſde* . . . *diſcurteſée*] cauſd . . . diſcurteſee $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 'plaintes').

l. 104, no 'all' . . . *painful*] all . . . painfull Q^{1} : (no 'all') . . . plainfull Q^{2} : (no 'all') . . . plainefull $Q^{3,4}$ —'all' and 'plainful' accepted.

l. 105, *Fly*] Flye $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'ſhee' in 3) : Q^{4} as 5 (but 'ſhee').

l. 106, *pearce* . . . *point* . . . *worthie*] pierce . . . poynt . . . worthy $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

As ſhée deſerues, that wrought ſo deadly ſpight.
And thou *Menalcas*, that by trecherie
Didſt vnderſong my laſſe, to waxe ſo light,
Shouldeſt wel be knowne for ſuch thy villanie. 110

But ſince I am not, as I wiſh I were,
Ye gentle ſhepheards, which your flocks do féede,
Whether on hilles, or dales, or other where,
Beare witneſſe all of this ſo wicked déede:
And tel the laſſe, whoſe flowre is woxe a wéede,
And faultleſſe faith, is turned to faithleſſe féere,
That ſhe the trueſt ſhepheards heart made bléede,
That liues on earth, and loued her moſt déere.

Hobbinoll.

O careful *Colin*, I lament thy caſe, 120
Thy / teares would make the hardeſt flint to flowe.
Ah faithleſſe *Roſalinde*, and voyd of grace,
That art the roote of all this ruthful woe.
But now is time, I geſſe, homeward to goe:
Then riſe ye bleſſed flocks, and home apace,
Leaſt night with ſtealing ſteppes do you forfloe,
And wet your tender Lambs, that by you trace.

l. 108, *trecherie*] trecheree $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 109, *waxe*] wexe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 110, *wel . . . villanie*] well . . . vilanee Q^1: well . . . villanee $Q^{2,3,4}$.
l. 111, *wiſh*] so Q^1: wiſhe $Q^{2,3,4}$.
l. 112, *ſhepheards*] so $Q^{1,3,4}$: ſhepheardes Q^2.
l. 113, *hilles*] hylls Q^1: hylles $Q^{2,3,4}$.
l. 114, *this*] thys Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 115, *tel*] tell $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 116, *faith . . . feere*] ſayth . . . fere $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 117, *heart*] hart $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 118, *liues . . . deere*] lyues . . . dere $Q^{1,2}$: lyues . . . deere $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 119, 'Hobbinol' in Q^1 only.
l. 120, *careful*] carefull $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 121, comma after 'flowe' in Q^4 only.
l. 122, *voyd*] voide $Q^{1,2}$: voyde $Q^{3,4}$ ('Rosalind' in all but Q^3).
l. 123, *ruthful*] ruthfull $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 125, *riſe*] ryſe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 126, *do*] doe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 127, *wet . . . Lambs*] wett . . . Lambes $Q^{1,2}$: wett . . . Lambs $Q^{3,4}$.

Colins Embleme.

Gia ſpeme ſpenta.

GLOSSE.

Syte, ſituation and place.

Paradiſe, A Paradiſe in Greeke, ſignifieth a Garden of pleaſure, or place of delights. So hee compareth the ſoyle, wherein *Hobbinoll* made his abode, to that earthly Paradiſe, in Scripture called *Eden*, wherein *Adam* in his firſt creation was placed. Which of the moſt learned is thought to be in *Meſopotamia*, the moſt fertile and pleaſant countrey in the world (as may appeare by *Diodorus Syculus* deſcription of it, in the hiſtorie of *Alexanders* conqueſt thereof) lying betweene the two famous Riuers (which are ſaid in Scripture to flow out of Paradiſe) *Tygris* and *Euphrates*, whereof it is ſo denominate.

Forſake the ſoyle. This is no Poeticall fiction, but vnfeynedly ſpoken of the Poet ſelfe, who for ſpeciall occaſion of priuate affaires (as I haue beene partly of

Glosse.—l. 3, no comma after 'Greeke' in Q^1 only.

l. 4, *compared*] compareth Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5—'compareth' accepted ('delightes' in $Q^{3,4}$).

l. 5, *ſoyle . . . made abode*] ſoile . . . made his abode $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'ſoyle' in 4)—'his' accepted.

l. 6, *Scripture . . . Eden,*] ſcripture . . . Eden; Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 7, *moſt*] so $Q^{1,2,4}$: moſte Q^3.

l. 8, *fertile pleaſant*] fertile and pleaſaunte Q^1: fertile and pleaſant $Q^{2,4}$: fertile and pleaſaunt Q^3—'and' accepted.

l. 9, *countrey*] country Q^1: countrie $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 10, *hiſtorie*] hyſtorie Q^1: $Q^{2,3}$: hiſtory Q^4.

l. 11, *lying . . . Riuers*] Lying . . . Ryuers Q^1: Lieng . . . Ryuers $Q^{2,3}$ (but 'Riuers'): Q^4 as 5.

l. 12, *ſaid . . . Scripture . . . flow*] ſayd . . . ſcripture . . . flowe Q^1: $Q^{2,3}$ (but 'ſaid'): Q^4 as 5 (but 'ſayd').

l. 14, *Poeticall*] poetical Q^1: poeticall Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 15, *Poet*] Poete Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 16, *affaires . . . beene*] affayres . . . bene $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 4 'been').

himſelfe informed) and for his more preferment, remouing out of the North partes, came into the South, as *Hobbinoll* indeed aduiſed him priuately.

Thoſe hilles, that is in the North countrey, where he dwelt. *Nis*, is not.

The dales. The South parts, where he now abideth, which though they be full of hilles and woods (for Kent is very hilly and woody, and therefore ſo called: for *Kantſh* in the Saxons toong, ſignifieth woody) yet in reſpect of the North parts they be called dales. For indeed the North is counted the higher countrey.

Night Rauens, &c. By ſuch hatefull byrdes, hee meaneth all misfortunes (whereof they be tokens) flying euery where.

Friendly Faeries, the opinion of Faeries and Elfes is very olde, and yet ſticketh very religiouſly in the mindes

l. 17, *remooued*] remouing Q^1: remoued $Q^{2,3,4}$—'remouing' accepted.

l. 18, *partes,*] parts—no comma Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5 (but no comma).

l. 19, *indeed*] indeede $Q^{1,2}$ ('in deede') 3; in deed Q^4.

l. 20, *hilles . . . in . . . countrey*] hylles . . . no 'in' . . . countrye Q^1: hylles . . . no 'in' . . . country Q^2: hylles in . . . country Q^3: hilles in . . . country Q^4.

l. 21, *Nis*] N'is $Q^{1,2}$: N,is Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 22, *dales . . . parts . . . now abideth*] Dales . . . partes . . . nowe abydeth $Q^{1,2}$ (but misprinted 'dayes'): Q^2 as 5 (but 'partes'): Q^4 as 5.

l. 23, *though . . . hilles . . . woods*] thoughe . . . hylles . . . woodes $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'though'): though . . . bee . . . hilles . . . woodes Q^3: though . . . bee . . . hils . . . woods Q^4.

l. 24, *hilly . . . woody,*] hyllye . . . woodye; Q^1: hyllie . . . woodie, Q^2: verie hillie . . . woodie, Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 25, *toong, . . . woody*] tongue—no comma . . . woodie $Q^{1,2}$: toong—no comma . . . woodie Q^3: Q^4 as 5 (but no comma).

l. 26, *reſpect . . . parts*] reſpecte . . . partes Q^1: reſpect . . . partes $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 27, *indeed . . . countrey*] indede . . . countrye Q^1: in deede . . . country Q^2: indeede . . . country Q^3: indeed . . . country Q^4.

l. 28, *hee*] so $Q^{1,2}$: he $Q^{2,4}$.

l. 29, *whereof*] Whereof $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 31, *Elfes*] elfes Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 32, *olde . . . mindes*] old . . .

of fome. But to roote that rancke opinion of Elfes out
of mens harts, the truth is, that there be no fuch thinges,
nor yet the fhadowes of the things, but onely by a fort 3
of balde Fryers and knauifh fhauelings fo faigned, which
as in all other things, fo in that, fought to noufel the
common people in ignorance, leaft being once acquainted
with the / truth of things, they would in time fmell out
the vntruth of their packed pelfe and Maffe-peny religion. 4
But the foothe is, that when all Italy was diftract into
the Factions of the Guelfes and the Gibelyns, being two
famous houfes in Florence, the name began through
their great mifchiefes and many outrages, to be fo
odious or rather dreadfull in the peoples eares, that if 45
their children at any time were froward and wanton,

myndes $Q^{1,2}$: Q^{3} as 5: olde . . . myndes Q^{4}.

l. 33, *out*] oute Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 34, *mens harts, . . . thing*] mens hearts . . . thinges Q^{1}: mens heartes . . . bee . . . thinges Q^{2}: mennes heartes . . . trueth . . . thinges $Q^{3,4}$ (but 'truth')—'thinges' accepted.

l. 35, *fort*] so $Q^{1,2}$: forte $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 36, *balde Fryers . . . faigned,*] bald Friers . . . feigned; Q^{1}: balde Friers . . . feigned; Q^{2}: balde Fryers . . . knauifhe . . . faigned Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5 (but 'fhauelynges').

l. 37, *in other . . . fought . . . noufel*] in all other . . . foughte . . . noufell Q^{1}: in all other . . . fought . . . noufell Q^{2}: whiche . . . in all other thinges . . . fought . . . noufell $Q^{3,4}$ (but 4 'thynges')—'all' accepted.

l. 38, *common . . . ignorance*] comen . . . ignoraunce Q^{1}: commen . . . ignoraunce Q^{2}: common . . . ignoraunce $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 39, *would . . . time*] woulde . . . tyme $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ ('fmel' Q^{4}).

l. 40, *their . . . Maffe-peny*] theyr . . . Maffe-penie $Q^{1,2}$: their . . . Maffepenie Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5 (but 'theyr').

l. 41, *footh . . diftract*] foothe . . . diftraict Q^{1}: footh . . . diftraicte Q^{2}: foothe . . . diftracte Q^{3}: foothe . . . diftrecte Q^{4}.

l. 42, *Gibelyns*] Gibelins $Q^{1,2,3}$: Gibalyns Q^{4}: ('beeyng' in Q^{3}).

l. 43, *began*] so $Q^{1,2}$: beganne $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 44, *and*] so $Q^{1,2,4}$: & Q^{3} ('manye' and 'bee' $Q^{3,4}$).

l. 45, *odious*] so $Q^{1,2,3}$: odyous Q^{4}.

l. 46, *their children . . . froward*] theyr children . . . frowarde Q^{1}: their children . . . frowarde Q^{2}: theyr Children . . . anye . . . froward Q^{3}: theyr Chyldren . . . anye . . . frowarde Q^{4}.

they would ſay to them that the Guelfe or the Gibelyne came. VVhich words now from them (as many things elſe) be come into our vſage, and for Guelfes and Gibelynes, we ſay Elfes and Goblyns. No otherwiſe then the Frenchmen vſed to ſay of that valiant captaine, the verie ſcourge of Fraunce, the Lorde of Thalbot, afterward Earle of Shrewſbury, whoſe nobleneſſe bred ſuch a terror in the harts of the French, that oft times euen great armies were defaicted and put to flight at the onely hearing of his name. In ſo much that the French women, to affray their children, would tell them that the Talbot commeth.

Many Graces, though there be indeed but three Graces or Charites (as afore is ſaid) or at the vtmoſt but foure, yet in reſpect of many gifts of bountie, there

l. 47, *ſay . . . Gibelyne*] ſay . . . Gibeline Q[1] : ſaye . . . Gibeline Q[2,3] : ſaye . . . Gibelyne Q[4].

l. 48, *words now . . . things*] words nowe . . . thinge Q[1] : wordes nowe . . . things Q[2]: Which woordes nowe . . . thinges Q[2,4] (but 'thynges' in 4).

l. 49, *elſe be*] els be Q[1]: Q[2,3] as 5 : elſe bee Q[4].

l. 50, *Gibelynes . . . and Goblyns.*] Gibelines . . . & Goblins Q[1] : Gibelines . . . and Goblins Q[2,3] : Q[4] as 5.

l. 51, *valiant captaine*] valiaunt captain Q[1] : valiaunt captaine Q[2,3] : valiaunt captayne Q[4].

l. 52, *verie . . . Lorde of*] very . . . Lord Thalbot Q[1,2] : Q[3,4] (but 4 'very')—'of' removed in Q[1,2] accepted.

l. 53, *Earle . . . Shrewſbury, . . . nobleneſſe*] Erle of Shreuſbury ; . . . nobleſſe Q[1]: Erle of Shreuſburie, . . . nobleſſe Q[2,3] : Q[4] as 5.

l. 54, *terror . . . harts*] terrour . . . hearts Q[1] : terrour . . . heartes Q[2,3] : terror . . . hearts Q[4].

l. 55, *and . . . flight*] & . . . flyght Q[1] : Q[2] as 5 : & . . . flight Q[3]: Q[4] as 5.

l. 56, *his . . . ſo much*] hys . . . ſomuch Q[1] : Q[2] as 5 : hys . . . ſo muche Q[3] : Q[4] as 5.

l. 57, *French women . . . their children*] Frēch wemen . . . theyr chyldren Q[1]: French wemen. . . their children Q[2] : Frenche women . . . affraye . . . children Q[3] : Q[4] as 5.

l. 59, *indeed*] indeede Q[1]: in deede Q[2,3,4] (but 4 'bee').

l. 60, *ſaid*] ſayd Q[1,2,4]: ſayde Q[3].

l. 61, *gifts . . . bountie*] gyftes . . . bounty Q[1] : giftes . . . bountie Q[2,3,4].

may be ſaid more. And ſo Muſæus ſaith, that in Heroes either eye there ſat a hundreth Graces. And by that authoritie, this ſame Poet in his Pageants ſaith, An hundreth Graces on her eyelid ſat, &c. 6

Haydeguies, A countrey daunce or round. The conceipt is, that [illegible] and Nymphs do daunce vnto the Muſes, [illegible] his Muſicke all night by Moonelight. To [illegible] pleaſantneſſe of the ſoyle.

Peeres, Equals [illegible] hepheards. 7

Queene-apples [illegible] ing Virgils verſe,

Ipſe ego c[illegible] [illegible]era lanugine mala.

Neighbour gro[illegible] [illegible]e phraſe in Engliſh, but word for word e[illegible] Latin *vicina nemora.*

Spring, not of water, but of yong trees ſpringing. 7

Calliope, aforeſaid. This ſtaffe is full of very poeticall inuention.

l. 62, *ſaid . . . ſaith*] ſayde . . . ſayth Q[1]: ſaid . . . ſayth Q[2]: bee ſayde . . . ſaith Q[3]: ſayd . . . ſayth Q[4].

l. 63, *either . . . ſat . . . hundreth Graces*] eyther . . . ſatte . . . hundred graces Q[1,2,3] (but 'either'): eyther . . . ſat . . . hundred Graces Q[4].

l. 64, *authoritie, this . . . Poet . . . Pageants ſaith*] authoritye, thys . . . Poete . . . Pageaunts ſayth Q[1]: authoritie . . . this . . . Poet . . . hys Pageaunts ſayth Q[2,3] (but 3 'Pageauntes'): authoritye . . . Poette . . . hys Pageauntes ſayeth Q[1].

l. 65, *hundreth . . . eyelid ſat*] hundred . . . eyeledde ſatte Q[1,2,3]: (but 'eyelidde'): hundred . . . eyelidde ſat Q[1].

l. 66, *countrey . . . round*] country . . . rovvnd Q[1]: Q[2,4] as 5: countrey . . . rounde Q[3].

l. 67, *Nymphs do*] Nymphs doe Q[1,2,3] (but '&' in 3): Nymphes . . . do Q[4].

l. 68, *Muſicke*] muſicke Q[1,2,3,4].

l. 69, *pleaſantneſſe*] pleaſauntneſſe Q[1,2,3]: Q[4] as 5.

l. 70, *Equals . . . fellow ſhepheards*] Equalles . . . felow ſhepheards Q[1]: Equalles . . . felow ſhepheardes Q[2,3] (but 'fellowe'): Q[4] as 5.

l. 71, *Queene-apples*] Quene apples Q[1]: Queeneapples Q[2,3]; Q[4] as 5.

l. 73, *ſtrange*] ſtraunge Q[1,2,3,4].

l. 74, *Latin*] Latine Q[1,2,3]: Q[4] as 5.

l. 75, *yong*] young Q[1,2,3,4].

l. 76, *aforeſaid. This . . . very*

Tamburines, an old kind of inſtrument, which of ſome is ſuppoſed to be the Clarion.

Pan with *Phœbus*, the tale is well knowne, how that Pan and Apollo ſtriuing for excellencie in muſicke choſe Midas for their iudge. VVho being corrupted with partiall affection, gaue the victory to Pan vndeſerued: for which Phœbus ſet a paire of Aſſes eares vpon his head, &c.

Tityrus, That by Tityrus is meant Chaucer, hath bene already ſufficiently ſayd, and by this more plaine appeareth, that he ſaith, he told mery tales. Such as be his Canterbury tales, whom he calleth the God of the Poets for his excellencie, ſo as Tully calleth Lentulus, *Deum vitæ ſuæ*, ſ. the God of his life.

To / make, to verſifie.

poeticall] afforeſayde. Thys . . . verie poetical Q[1]: afforeſayde. This . . . verie poeticall Q[2]: aforeſaide. This . . . verie poeticall Q[3]: aforeſayd. This . . . very poeticall Q[4].

l. 78, *old kind*] olde kind Q[1]: Q[2] as 5: olde kinde Q[3,4].

l. 80, *Phœbus . . . how*] Phæbus . . . howe Q[1]: Phœbus . . . howe Q[2]: Q[3,4] as 5.

l. 81, *excellencie*] excellencye Q[1]: Q[2,3,4] as 5.

l. 82, *being . . . with*] being . . . wyth Q[1]: Q[2] as 5: beeing . . . with Q[3,4] ('theyr' Q[4]).

l. 83, *victory*] victorye Q[1]: victorie Q[2,3]: Q[4] as 5.

l. 84, *ſet . . . paire . . . his*] ſette payre . . . hys Q[1]: Q[2] as 5: ſet . . payre . . . his Q[3,4] (vppon Q[3,4]).

l. 87, *ſayd, and . . this . . . plaine*] ſayde, & . . . thys . . . playne Q[1]: ſayde, and . . . this . . . playne Q[2]: ſayde . . . this . . . plaine Q[3]: Q[4] as 5.

l. 88, *ſaith . . . told mery*] ſayth . . . tolde merye Q[1]: ſayth . . . tolde merie Q[2]: ſaith . . . tolde merrie . . . Suche Q[3]: ſaith . . . tolde merry Q[4].

l. 89, *be his Canterbury . . . of the*] be hys Canterburie . . . ofno 'the' Q[1]: bee hys Canterburie . . . of the Q[2,3] (but 'whome'): Q[4] as 5 (but 'whome').

l. 90, *Poets . . . his . . . Tully*] Poetes . . . hys . . . Tullie Q[1]: Poets . . . hys . . . Tullie Q[2]: Poetes . . . his . . . Tully Q[3]: Q[4] as 5 (but 'excellency').

l. 91, *his life*] hys lyfe Q[1]: his lyfe Q[2]: Q[3,4] as 5.

O why, A prety Epanorthosis or correction.

Discurtesie: hee meaneth the falseneſſe of his louer Roſalinde, who forſaking him had choſen another. 95

Point of worthie wite, the pricke of deſerued blame.

Menalcas, the name of a ſhepheard in Virgil: but heere is meant a perſon vnknowne and ſecret, againſt whom he often bitterly inueyeth.

Vnderfong, vndermine and deceiue by falſe ſuggeſtion. 10

Embleme.

You remember, that in the firſt Aeglogue, Colins Poſie was *Anchora ſpeme*: for that as then there was hope of fauour to be found in time. But now being cleane forlorne and reiected of her, as whoſe hope, that was, 10 is cleane extinguiſhed and turned into diſpaire, he renounceth all comfort and hope of goodneſſe to come, which is all the meaning of this Embleme.

l. 93, *prety*] pretye Q[1]: pretie Q[2,3]: Q[1] as 5.

l. 94, *hee*] he Q[1,2,3,4].

l. 95, *Roſalinde . . . him, had*] Roſalinde . . . hym, hadde Q[1]: Roſalind . . . him had Q[2,3] (but 'hadde'): Q[4] as 5.

l. 96, *Point . . . worthie wite*] Poynt . . . worthy wite Q[1,2,3]: Q[4] as 5.

l. 97, *ſhepheard*] ſhephearde Q[1]: Q[2,3,4] as 5.

l. 98, *heere . . . ſecret, againſt*] here . . . ſecrete agaynſt Q[1,2,3] (but 'againſt'): Q[4] as 5.

l. 99, *whom . . . inueyeth*] whome . . . inuayeth Q[1,3]: whom . . . inueyeth Q[2,4].

l. 100, *Vnderfong, vndermine*] vnderfonge vndermynde Q[1,2]: vnderfonge, vnderminde Q[3,4] (but 'vnderfong').

l. 102, *that the firſt . . . Poſie*] that in the fyrſt . . . Poeſie Q[1]: Q[2,3,4] —'in' accepted.

l. 103, *for as then . . .*] for that as then Q[1,2,3,4]—'that' accepted.

l. 104, *time . . . now*] tyme . . . nowe Q[1,2]: Q[3,4] (but 'bee' in 4).

l. 105, *as*] at Q[2]: Q[3,4] as 5.

l. 106, *diſpaire*] deſpeyre Q[1,2]: deſpayre Q[3]: deſpaire Q[4].

l. 107, *and*] & in Q[2] only.

l. 108, *this*] thys Q[1]: Q[2,3,4] (but 'whiche' in 3, 4, also in last 'meanyng').

Iuly.

Aegloga ſeptima.

ARGVMENT.

THis Aeglogue is made in the honour and commendation of good ſhepheards, and to the ſhame and dispraiſe of proud and ambitious Paſtors. Such as Morrell *is here imagined to be.* 5

Thomalin. *Morrell.*

IS not thilke ſame a goteheard prowde,
that ſits on yonder bancke:
Whoſe ſtraying heard themſelf doth ſhrowde
emong the buſhes rancke?

Heading.—Iuly] Iulye Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

Argvment.—l. 5, *ſhepheards . . . diſpraiſe*] ſhepeheardes . . . . diſprayſe $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'diſpraiſe'): Q^4 as 5.

l. 6, *proud . . . Paſtors*] proude . . . Paſtours $Q^{1,2}$: Q^3 as 5: proude . . . Paſtors Q^4.

l. 7, *be*] bee $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

Poem.—l. 3, *ſits . . . bancke:*] ſittes . . . bancke, $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 4, *themſelf*] them ſelfe $Q^{1,2}$: themſelfe Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

Morrell.

What ho, thou iolly ſhepheards ſwaine,
come vp the hill to mée:
Better is, then the lowly plaine,
als for thy flocke, and thée. 10

Thomalin.

Ah God ſhield, man, that I ſhould clime,
and learne to looke aloft:
This reade is rife, that oftentime
great clymers fall vnſoft.
In humble dales is footing faſt,
the trode is not ſo tickle:
And though one fall through héedleſſe haſt,
yet is his miſſe not mickle.
And now the ſun hath reared vp, 20
his fierie footed teme,
Making his way betwéene the Cup,
and golden Diademe:
The rampant Lyon hunts he faſt,
with dogges of noyſome breath,
Whoſe balefull barking brings in haſt,
pine, plagues, and dreerie death.

l. 7, *iolly . . . ſwaine*] iollye . . ſwayne $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 3 'ſhepheardes').

l. 8, *hill . . . mee*] hyll . . . me $Q^{1,2}$: hill . . . me Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 9, *plaine*] playne $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 13, *aloft:*] alofte, $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 14, *reade . . . rife*] reede . . . ryfe $Q^{1,2}$: reede . . . rife, $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 15, *clymers*] clymbers $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 17, *tickle*] trickle $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 20, *ſun*] Sonne Q^{1}: Sunne Q^{2}: ſunne Q^{3} (but 'vpp') : Q^{4} as 5—no comma after 'vp' in $Q^{1,2}$.

l. 21, *fierie footed*] fyriefooted $Q^{1,2}$: fieriefooted $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 22, *Cup*] Cuppe $Q^{1,2}$: Cupp Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 25, *dogges*] Dogge Q^{1}: Dogges Q^{2}: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 26, *brings*] bringes $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 27, *pine . . . dreerie*] pyne . . . dreery $Q^{1,2}$: pyne . . . dreerie Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5.

Againſt his cruell ſcorching heat
  Where haſt thou couerture?
The waſtfull hils vnto his threat 30
  Is a plaine ouerture.
But if thée luſt, to holden chat
  with ſéely ſhepheards ſwaine:
Come downe, and learn the little what,
  that *Thomalin* can ſaine.

Morrell.

Syker, thous but a laeſie loord,
  and rekes much of thy ſwinke,
That with ſond termes, and witleſſe words
  to blere mine eyes doeſt thinke. 40
In euil houre thou hentſt in hond
  thus holy hils to blame,
For ſacred vnto ſaints they ſtond,
  and of them han their name.
S. Michels mount who does not know,
  that / wards the Weſterne coaſt?

l. 28, *Againſt . . . ſcorching heat*] Agaynſt . . . ſcortching heate $Q^{1,2}$: Againſt . . . ſcortching heate Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 29, *thou haſt*] haſt thou $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—'hast thou . . .' accepted.

l. 30, *waſtfull hils . . . threat*] waſtefull hylls . . . threate $Q^{1,2}$: waſtefull hilles . . . threate Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 31, *plaine*] playne $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 32, *chat*]—misprinted 'that' in Q^{4} only.

l. 33, *ſhepheards ſwaine*] ſhepherds ſwayne $Q^{1,2}$: ſhepheardes ſwayne Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 35, *ſaine*] ſayne $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 38, *ſwinke*] ſwinck $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 39, *witleſſe*] weetleſſe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 3 'wordes').

l. 40, *mine*] myne $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 41, *euil . . . hentſt*] euill . . . henteſt $Q^{1,2}$: euill . . . hentſt $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 42, *hils . .*] hylles $Q^{1,2}$: hilles Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 44, *their*] theyr $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 46, *wards . . . coaſt*] wardes . . . coſte $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

And of S. Brigets bowre I trow,
all Kent can rightly boaſt:
And they that con of Muſes ſkill
ſaine moſt what, that they dwell
(As Goteheards wont) vpon a hill,
beſide a learned well.
And woonned not the great God *Pan*,
vpon the mount *Oliuet*:
Féeding the bleſſed flocke of *Dan*,
which did himſelfe beget?

Thomalin.

O bleſſed ſhéepe, O ſhepheard great,
that bought his flocke ſo deare:
And them did ſaue with bloodie ſweat,
from wolues, that would them teare,

Morrell.

Beſide, as holy fathers ſaine,
there is a hyllye place:
Where *Titan* riſeth from his maine,
to ren his dayly race.

l. 48, *boaſt*] boaſte $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 50, *ſaine*] ſayne $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 51, *Goteheards*] goteheards $Q^{1,2,4}$: goteheardes Q^3.
l. 53, *wooned*] wonned $Q^{1,2,3}$: wonneed Q^4.
l. 54, *the mount*] vpon mount $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 56, *did*] dyd Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 59, *deare :*] comma in $Q^{1,2,3}$.
l. 60, *bloodie*] bloudy $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 61, *wolues*—no comma] Wolues, $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 4 no comma)—comma accepted.
l. 63, *Beſide . . . ſaine*] Beſyde . . . ſayne $Q^{1,2}$: Beſide . . . ſayne Q^3: Q^4 as 5.
l. 64, *holy*] hyllye $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—'hyllye' accepted.
l. 65, *his maine*] the mayne $Q^{1,2,3}$: this mayne Q^4.
l. 66, *ren his*] renne hys Q^1: renne his $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

Vpon whoſe top the ſtarres béne ſtayed,
  And all the ſkie doth leane,
There is the caue where *Phœbe* layed,
  The ſhepheard long to dreame. 70
Whilome there vſed ſhepherds all
  to féed their flocks at will,
Till by his folly one did fall,
  that all the reſt did ſpill.
And ſithence ſhepheards béne foreſayd
  from places of delight:
For thy I wéene thou be afraid,
  to clime this hilles hight.
Of *Synah* can I tell thée more,
  and of our Ladies bowre: 80
But little néedes to ſtrow my ſtore,
  ſuffice this hill of our.
Here han the holy *Faunes* recourſe,
  And *Syluanes* haunten rathe.
Here has the ſalt Medway his ſourſe,
  where/in the Nymphes do bathe.
The ſalt Medway that ſtrickling ſtremes,
  adowne the dales of Kent:
Till with the elder brother Themes,
  his brackiſh waues he meynt. 90

l. 67, *top . . . beene . . .*] toppe . . . bene $Q^{1,2,3}$: top . . . bene Q^4.

l. 71, *ſhepherds*] ſhepheards $Q^{1,2,4}$: ſhepheardes Q^3.

l. 72, *feed their*] feede theyr $Q^{1,3}$: feede their Q^2: Q^4 as 5.

l. 73, *folly*] foly Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 75, *ſithence ſhepheards beene*] ſithens ſhepheardes bene $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 4 'ſhepheards')—'bene' accepted.

l. 76—in Q^2 misprinted 'of of.'

l. 77, *afraid*] affrayd $Q^{1,2}$: afrayd Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 78, *hight*] height $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 80, *Ladies*] Ladyes $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 82, *hill*]—misprinted 'hell' in Q^4.

l. 83, *recourſe*] reſourſe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 86, *do*] doe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$

l. 89, *Themes*] Themis $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 90, *his*] His $Q^{1,2,3,4}$

Here growes *Melampode* euery where,
and *Teribinth* good for Gotes:
The one, my madding Kids to ſmere,
the next, to heale their throtes.
Hereto, the hilles béne nigher heauen,
and thence the paſſage ethe:
As well can prooue the pearcing leuin,
that ſeldome falles beneath.

Thomalin.

Syker thou ſpeakeſt like a lewde lorell, 10
of heauen to demen ſo:
How be I am but rude and borell,
yet nearer wayes I know.
To Kirke the narre, to God more farre,
has béne an old ſaid ſaw,
And he that ſtriues to touch the ſtarres,
oft ſtumbles at a ſtraw.

l. 91, 'euerie' in Q^4 only.

l. 93, *one*—no comma . . . *Kids*] one, . . . kiddes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—comma accepted.

l. 94, *next*—no comma . . . *their*] next, ... theyr $Q^{1,2}$: next—no comma . . . . theyr throates $Q^{3,4}$—comma accepted.

l. 95, *beene*] bene $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'bene' accepted.

l. 96, *ethe*:] ethe. $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 97, *pearcing*] piercing $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 98, *ſeldome falles beneath*] ſeeldome falls bynethe $Q^{1,2}$: ſeldome falles byneath $Q^{3,4}$ (but 4 'fales').

l. 100, *ſpeakeſt like . . . . lorell*] ſpeakes lyke . . . lorrell $Q^{1,2}$: ſpeakes like . . . lorrell $Q^{3,4}$ (but 4 'lorell').

l. 101, *heauen*] Heauen $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 102, *borell*] borrell $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 103, *know*] knowe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 104, *Kirke*] Kerke $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 105, *beene . . . ſaid ſaw*] bene . . . ſayd ſawe $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'olde'): bene . . . olde ſaid ſawe Q^3: bene . . . old ſaid ſawe Q^4.

l. 106, 'touche' in Q^3 only—'ſtarre' 1611.

l. 107, *ſtumbles . . . ſtraw*] ſtombles . . . ſtrawe $Q^{1,2}$: ſtombles . . . ſtraw Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

Alſoone may ſhepheardes climbe to ſkie,
  that leades in lowly dales:
As Goteheard proude that ſitting hie, 110
  vpon the mountaine ſailes.
My ſéely ſhéepe like well below,
  they néede not *Melampode:*
For they béne hale inough, I trow,
  and liken their abode.
But if they with thy Gotes ſhould yede,
  they ſoone might be corrupted:
Or like not of the frowie ſede,
  or with the weedes be glutted.
The hilles, where dwelled holy Saints 120
  I reuerence and adore:
Not for themſelſe, but for the Saints,
  which han béne dead of yore.
And now they béne to heauen forewent;
  their good is with them go:

l. 108, *ſhepheardes climbe . . . ſkie*] ſhepheard clymbe . . . ſkye $Q^{1,2}$: ſhepheard climbe . . . ſkie Q^{3}: ſhepheards climbe . . . ſkye Q^{4}.

l. 109, *dales:*] dales, $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 110, *proude . . . hie*] prowd . . . hye $Q^{1,2}$: prowd . . . hie Q^{3}: proud . . . hie Q^{4}.

l. 111, *mountaine ſailes*] Mountaine ſayles $Q^{1,2}$: Mountayne ſayles Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 112, *below*] belowe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 113, *Melampode,*] : $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—: accepted.

l. 114, *beene . . . inough . . . trow*] bene . . . enough . . . trowe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ but 4 'trow').

l. 115, *liken their*] liken theyr Q^{1}: lyken their Q^{2}: lyken theyr Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 117, *might*] myght $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 120, *hilles*—no comma . . . . *Saints*] hylls, ... ſaints $Q^{1,2}$: hilles . . . . ſaints $Q^{3,4}$ (but 4 'ſaintes').

l. 122, *Saints*] ſayncts Q^{1}: ſaints Q^{2}: ſaincts $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 123, *beene*] be $Q^{1,2}$: bene $Q^{3,4}$—'bene' accepted.

l. 124, *now . . . beene*] nowe . . . bene $Q^{1,2}$: now . . . bene $Q^{3,4}$—'bene' accepted.

l. 125, *go*] goe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

Their/ſample onely to vs lent,
  that als we mought do ſo.
Shepheards they weren of the beſt,
  and liued in lowly leas:
And ſith their ſoules béne now at reſt, 13
  why done we them diſeaſe?
Such one he was, (as I haue heard
  old *Algrind* often ſaine)
That whilome was the firſt ſhepheard,
  and liued with little gaine:
And méeke he was, as méeke mought be,
  ſimple, as ſimple ſhéepe,
Humble and like in each degrée
  the flocke, which he did kéepe.
Often he vſed of his kéepe, 14
  a ſacrifice to bring,
Now with a Kidde, now with a ſhéepe,
  the Altars hallowing:

l. 126, *Their*] Theyr Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 127, *do ſo*] doe ſoe $Q^{1,2,3}$: do [illegible] Q^4.

l. 128, 'ſhepheardes' in Q^3 only.

l. 129, *lowly*] lowlye $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 131, *their . . . bene*] theyr . . . bene $Q^{1,2}$: their . . . bene $Q^{3,4}$—[illegible] accepted.

l. 132, *Algrind . . . ſaine*] Algrind . . . [illegible] $Q^{1,2}$—'Algrind' accepted—[illegible] $Q^{3,4}$: [illegible] 'the the.'

l. 133, [illegible] $Q^{1,2}$ [illegible] as 5.

l. 134, [illegible] $Q^{1,2}$: [illegible] as 5.

l. 137, 'ſheep' in Q^4 only.

l. 138, *each*] eche $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 139—comma after 'flocke' accepted from $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5, no comma.

l. 140, *ſheepe*] keepe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'keepe' accepted, as otherwise 'ſheepe' becomes a double rhyme-word, viz. l. 140 and l. 142. 'Keepe' also catches up the rhyme-word of l. 139.

l. 142. *Now . . . Kidde . . . ſheepe*] so $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'Nowe'): Now . . . kidde . . . ſheep Q^3: Now . . . kidde . . . ſheep Q^4. No comma except in Q^4.

l. 143, :]. in $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

So louted he vnto his Lord,
  ſuch fauour couth he finde,
That neuer ſithens was abhord,
  the ſimple ſhepheards kinde.
And ſuch I wéene the brethren were,
  that came from *Canaan*:
The brethren twelue, that kept yſere 150
  the flockes of mightie *Pan*.
But nothing ſuch thilke ſhepheard was,
  whom *Ida* hill did beare,
That left his flocke, to fetch a laſſe,
  whoſe loue he bought too deare:
For he was proud, that ill was paide,
  (no ſuch mought ſhepheards bée)
And with lewde luſt was ouerlaide:
  tway things doen ill agrée:
But ſhepheards mought be méeke and milde, 160
  well eyed, as *Argus* was,

l. 144, *louted . . . his*] lowted . . . hys Q^1: lowted his $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 145, *finde*] fynd Q^1: fynde Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 146, *neuer ſithens*] ſithens neuer $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 147, *kinde*] kynd $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 'ſhepheardes' in Q^3).

l. 151, *mightie*] mighty Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 152, *thilke ſhepheard*] thilk ſhepheardе Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 153, *hill did*] hyll dyd $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 3 'whome').

l. 154, *his*—no comma after 'flocke'] hys . . . flocke, Q^1: Q^2 as 5: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 'fetche' in Q^3).

l. 155, *too*] to $Q^{1,3,4}$: Q^2 as 5.

l. 156, *proude . . . paide*] proude . . . payd $Q^{1,2}$: proud . . . payd Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 157, *ſhepheards bee*] so $Q^{1,2}$: ſhepherdes be Q^3: ſhepheards be Q^4.

l. 158, *lewd . . . ouerlaide*] lewde . . . ouerlayd $Q^{1,2}$: lewd . . . ouerlaid Q^3: lewd ouerlaide Q^4—'lewde' accepted.

l. 159, *things*] so $Q^{1,2}$: thinges $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 160, *ſhepheards . . . milde*] ſhepheard . . . mylde $Q^{1,2}$: ſhepheard . . . milde Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

With fleshly follies vndefiled,
  and ſtout as ſtéede of braſſe.
Sike one (ſaid *Algrin*) *Moſes* was,
  that ſaw his makers face.
His face more cleare, then chriſtall glaſſe,
  and ſpake to him in place.
This had a brother, (his name I knewe)
  the firſt of all his cote:
A ſhepheard true, yet not ſo true,
  as he that earſt I hote.
Whilome all theſe were low, and lieſe,
  and loued their flockes to féede,
They neuer ſtrouen to be chieſe,
  and ſimple was their weede.
But nowe (thanked be God therefore)
  the world is well amend:
Their wéedes bene not ſo nighly wore,
  ſuch ſimpleſſe mought them ſhend:

l. 162, *follies vndefiled*] follyes vndefyled $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 163, *ſtout*] ſtoute $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 164, *ſaid Algrin*] ſayd Algrin $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 165, *ſaw his*] ſawe hys Q^1: ſawe his $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 166, *chriſtall*] Chriſtall $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 167, comma after 'place' in Q^5—period (.) accepted from all the others.

l. 168, *know*] knewe $Q^{1,2,3}$: knew Q^4—'knewe' accepted as rhyme to 'true' l. 170.

l. 169, *cote:*] comma $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 (.).

l. 170, *ſhepheard true*] ſheph trewe $Q^{1,2}$: ſhepheard true Q misprint of Q^5 corrected.

l. 172, *low . . . lieſe*] lowe . lief $Q^{1,2}$: Q^3 as 5: low . . . Q^4.

l. 173, *their flockes*] theyr fl $Q^{1,2}$: theyr flockes Q^5: Q^4 as 5

l. 174, *chieſe:*] comma in all others—accepted.

l. 175, *their*] theyr $Q^{1,2}$: as 5.

l. 176, *nowe*] now $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 177, *amend:*] comma Q^1 period Q^4.

l. 178, *Their*] so $Q^{1,2}$: theyr There Q^4.

They béne yclad in purple and pall, 180
  ſo hath their God them bliſt:
They raigne and rulen ouer all,
  and Lord it as they liſt:
Ygirt with belts of glitterand gold,
  (mought they good ſhepheards béne)
Their *Pan* their ſhéepe to them has ſold,
  I ſay, as ſome haue ſéene.
For *Palinode* (if thou him ken)
  yode late on Pilgrimage
To Rome, (if ſuch be Rome) and then 190
  he ſaw thilke miſuſage.
For ſhepheards (ſaid he) there doen lead,
  as Lords doen otherwhere:
Their ſhéepe han cruſts, and they the bread:
  the chips, and they the chéere:

l. 180, *beene*] bene Q[1,2,3,4]—accepted.

l. 181, *their God*] theyr god Q[1]: Q[2] as 5: theyr God Q[3]: Q[4] as 5.

l. 182, *raigne*] reigne Q[1,2,3]: Q[4] as 5.

l. 183, *Lord*] lord Q[1,2]: Q[3,4] as 5.

l. 184, *Ygirt . . . glitter and*] Yygirt . . . glitterand Q[1]: Yygyrt . . . glitter and Q[2,3,4] (but 'beltes')—'glitterand' accepted.

l. 185, *ſhepheards beene*] ſheepeheards bene Q[1]: ſheepheards bene Q[2]; ſhepheardes bene Q[3]: ſhepeheards bene Q[4]—'bene' accepted.

l. 186, *Their . . . their*] Theyr . . . theyr Q[1]: Q[2] as 5: Their . . . theyr Q[3]: Q[4] as 5.

l. 187, *ſay*] ſaye Q[1,2]: Q[3,4] as 5.

l. 189, *pilgrimage*] Pilgrimage Q[1,2,3,4]—accepted.

l. 191, *ſaw*] ſawe Q[1,2,3]: Q[4] as 5.

l. 192, *ſhepheards (ſaid . . . lead*] ſhepheards (ſayd . . . leade Q[1]: ſhepheardes (ſaid . . . leade Q[2]: ſhepheardes (ſayd hee) . . . lead Q[3]: Q[4] as 5.

l. 193, *Lords doen otherwhere:*] Lordes done other where, Q[1,2,3] (but :): Q[4] as 5 (but 'Lordes').

l. 194, *Their . . . cruſts*] Theyr . . . cruſtes Q[1,2] (but 'their'): Q[3,4] as 5 (but 'ſheep').

l. 195, *chips . . . cheere*] chippes . . . chere Q[1,2]: chippes . . . cheere Q[3,4].

They han the fléece, and eke the flesh,
(O féely shéepe the while)
The corne is theirs, let others thresh,
their hands they may not file.
They han great store, and thriftie flocks, 20
great friends, and féeble foes:
What néede hem caren for their flocks,
their boyes can looke to those.
Those wisards welter in wealths waues,
pampred in pleasures déepe:
They/han fat kernes, and leany knaues,
their fasting flockes to kéepe.
Sike mister men béne all misgone,
they heapen hilles of wrath:
Sike syrlie shepheards han we none, 21
they kéepen all the path.

Morrell.

Here is a great deale of good matter,
lost for lacke of telling:
Now siker I fée, thou dost but clatter:
harme may come of melling.

l. 198, *theirs . . . others*] theyrs other $Q^{1,2}$: theirs . . . other $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 199, 'handes' in Q^3 only.

l. 200, *store . . . thriftie flocks*] stores . . . thriftye flockes Q^1: store . . . thriftie flockes $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 201, *friends*] freendes $Q^{1,2}$: friendes $Q^{3,4}$—comma only in Q^4 after 'friends.'

l. 202, *flocks*] so $Q^{1,2}$: flockes $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 203, *their*] theyr $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 204, *welter . . . wealths*] weltre . . . welths $Q^{1,2}$: weltre . . . wealths $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 205, :] so in Q^4, but comma in $Q^{1,2,3}$.

l. 206, *fat*] fatte $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 208, *beene*] bene $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—accepted.

l. 209, *then . . . hilles*] they . . . hylles $Q^{1,2}$: they . . . hilles Q^3: they . . . hils Q^4—'they' accepted.

l. 210, *syrlie*] syrlie $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 214, *telling:*] so Q^4: comma $Q^{1,2,3}$.

l. 215, *siker . . . dost*] sicker . . . doest $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—comma accepted from $Q^{1,2}$.

Thou medleſt more, then ſhall haue thanke,
  to witen ſhepheards wealth :
When folke béne ſat, and riches ranke,
  it is a ſigne of health. 220
But ſay me, what is *Algrin* he,
  that is ſo oft bynempt.

Thomalin.

He is a ſhepheard great in grée,
  but hath béne long ypent :
One day he ſat vpon a hill,
  (as now thou wouldeſt mée :
But I am taught by *Algrins* ill,
  to loue the low degrée.)
For ſitting ſo with bared ſcalpe, 230
  an Eagle ſored hie,
That wéening his white head was chalke,
  a ſhell fiſh downe let flie.
Shée wend the ſhell fiſh to haue broke,
  but therewith bruzde his braine :

l. 217, comma after 'more' accepted from $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 218, *witen . . . wealth*] wyten . . . welth Q^1 : wyten . . . wealth Q^2 : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 219, *beene . . . ranke*] bene . . . rancke $Q^{1,2}$: bene . . . ranck Q^3 : bene . . . rank Q^4—'bene' accepted, as before.

l. 220, *health*] helth Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 221, *me . . . he*] so $Q^{1,2}$: mee . . . hee Q^3 : Q^4 as 5.

l. 225, *beene . . . ypent :*] bene . . . ypent $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'bene' as before and onward, accepted.

l. 226, *day . . . hill*] daye . . . hyll $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 3 'hee').

l. 227, *mee,*] me: $Q^{1,2}$: mee: $Q^{3,4}$— : accepted.

l. 229, *low*] lowe $Q^{1,2,3}$; Q^4 as 5.

l. 230, *ſcalpe*] so $Q^{1,2,4}$: ſcalp Q^3.

l. 231, *hie*] hye $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 232, *his white*] hys whyte $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 233, *flie.*] flye : $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 234, *Shee wend . . . fiſh . . . broke*] She weend . . . fiſhe . . . broake $Q^{1,2}$: Shee weend . . . fiſhe . . . broke Q^3: Shee weud . . . fiſh . . . broke Q^4.

l. 235, *bruzde . . . braine :*] bruzd . . . brayne, $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

So now aſtonied with the ſtroke,
he lies in lingring paine.
Ah good *Algrin*, his hap was ill,
but ſhall be better in time:
Now farewell ſhepheard, ſith this hill
Thou haſt ſuch doubt to clime.

Palinodes Embleme.

In medio virtus.

Morrels Embleme.

In ſummo fœlicitas.

GLOSSE.

A Goteheard, by Gotes in ſcripture be repreſented the wicked and reprobate, whoſe Paſtour alſo muſt needes be ſuch. *Bancke*, is the ſeate of honour.

Straying heard, which wander out of the way of truth.

Als, for alſo. *Climbe*, ſpoken of ambition.

Great climbers, according to Seneca his verſe,

Decidunt celſa grauiore lapſus.

l. 237, *lies . . . paine*] lyes . . . payne $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 239, *time:*] so Q^4: period $Q^{1,2,3}$.

l. 240, *farewell . . . this hill*] farwell . . . thys hyll Q^1: farewell . . . thys hyll Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—comma after 'ſhepheard' from all the others accepted.

l. 241, *clime*] climbe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 242, misprint for 'Thomalins' in all.

Gloſſe.—l. 2, *by . . . ſcripture*] By . . . ſcrypture Q^1: By . . . ſcripture Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 3, *Paſtour*] paſtour $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 4, *Bancke . . . honour*] Banck . . . honor $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 5, *way*] waye $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 6, *Climbe . . . ambition*] Clymbe . . . Ambition $Q^{1,2}$: Climbe . . . Ambition $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 7, *climbers*] clymbers $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—comma for period after 'verſe' accepted.

l. 8, *lapſu*] lapſus $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—'lapſus' accepted.

Mickle, much.

The ſunne, a reaſon why he refuſeth to dwell on mountaines, becauſe there is no ſhelter againſt the ſcorching Sun, according to the time of the yeare, which is the hoteſt moneth of all.

The Cup and Diademe, be two ſignes in the firmament, through which the ſunne maketh his courſe in the moneth of Iuly.

Lion, this is poetically ſpoken, as if the Sun did hunt a Lion with one dog. The meaning whereof is, that in Iuly the Sun is in Leo. At which time the Dogge ſtar, which is called Syrius, or Canicula reigneth, with immoderate heate cauſing peſtilence, drought, and many diſeaſes.

Ouerture, an open place: the word is borrowed of the French, and vſed in good writers.

To holden chat, to talke and prate.

l. 10, *ſunne, a . . . refuſed*] ſonne. A . . . refuſeth $Q^{1,2}$: ſunne. A . . . refuſeth $Q^{3,4}$—'refuſeth' accepted.

l. 11, *mountaines*] Mountaines $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 12, *ſcorching Sun, according . . . yeare, which*] ſcortching ſunne, according . . . yeare, whiche Q^1: ſcortching ſunne, according . . . yeare, which Q^2: ſcortching ſunne . . . yeare . . . which Q^3: ſcorching ſunne, accordyng . . . yeare, which Q^4.

l. 13, *hoteſt*] whoteſt $Q^{1,2}$: Q^3 as 5: hotteſt Q^4.

l. 14, *Cup . . . be . . . firmament*] Cupp . . . Be . . . Firmament Q^1: Cupp . . . Bee . . . Firmament Q^2: Cup . . . bee . . . Firmament $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 15, *ſunne*] ſonne Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 17, *this . . . poetically . . . Sun*] Thys . . . Poetically . . . Sunne $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'This') 3, 4 (but 'this').

l. 18, *dog*] Dogge $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 19, *Sun . . . time*] ſonne . . . tyme Q^1: ſunne . . . time $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 20, *ſtar*] ſtarre $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—comma after 'reigneth' from all the others accepted.

l. 21, *peſtilence, drought,*] Peſtilence, drougth $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 23, *place: the*] place. The $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 24, *and*] & Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 25, *chat*] chatt $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

A loorde, was wont among the old Britons to ſignifie a Lord. And therefore the Danes, that long time vſurped their tyrannie here in Britanie, were called for more dread thē dignitie, Lurdans, i. Lord Danes. At which time it is ſaid, that the inſolencie and pride of 30 that nation was ſo [illegible] in this realm, that if it fortuned a Britor [illegible] ouer a bridge, & ſaw the Dane ſet foote v [illegible] he muſt returne backe, till the Dane wer [illegible] or elſe abide the price of his diſpleaſure, [illegible] leſſe then preſent death. 35 But being afterw [illegible] the name of Lurdane became ſo odious [illegible] le, whōm they had long oppreſſed, that eu [illegible] they vſe for more reproch, to call the quartane Ague the Feuer Lurdane.

Recks much of thy ſwincke, countes much of thy paines. 40

Weeteleſſe, not vnderſtoode.

l. 26, *old*] so $Q^{1,2}$: olde $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 27, *Lord*] Lorde $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—comma after 'Danes' from all the others accepted.

l. 28, *their tyrannie . . . Britanie*] theyr tyrannie . . . Brytanie Q^1 : their Tyrannie . . . Britanie Q^2 : their tyrannie . . . Britany $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 29, *thē . . . Lurdans. i.*] and . . . Lurdanes ſ. $Q^{1,2}$: then . . . Lurdanes $Q^{3,4}$ (but 'dignity' in Q^3)—'Lord danes' $Q^{2,3,4}$: Q^3 'Lurdanes' (misprint).

l. 30, *ſaid . . . pride*] ſayd . . . pryde Q^1 : ſayd . . . pride $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 31, *this realm*] thys Realme Q^1 : this Realme $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 32, *& ſaw*] and ſawe $Q^{1,2}$: and ſaw $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 33, *muſt returne backe*] muſte retorne back Q^1 : muſt returne back $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 34, *elſe abide . . . price*] els abyde . . . pryce $Q^{1,2}$: els abide . . . price $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 36, *afterward . . . the*] afterwarde . . . that $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 37, 'whome' in Q^4 only.

l. 38, *day . . . reproch*] daye . . . reproche Q^1 : day . . . reproche Q^2 : Q^3 as 5 : day . . . reproche Q^4.

l. 39, *quartane . . . feuer lurdane*] Quartane . . . Feuer Lurdane $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—caps. F and L accepted.

l. 40, *ſwincke, countes . . . paines*] ſwinck, counts . . . paynes Q^1 : ſwinck, countes . . . paynes $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

S. Michaels mount, is a promontorie in the Weſt part of England.

A hill, Parnaſſus aforeſaid. *Pan*, Chriſt.

Dan, one tribe is put for the whole nation *per Synecdochen.* 45

Where Tytan, the Sunne. Which ſtorie is to be read in Diodorus Syc. of the hill Ida, from whence he ſaith, all night time is to be ſeene a mightie fire, as if the ſkie burned, which toward morning beginneth to gather into a 50 rounde forme, and thereof riſeth the Sunne, whom the Poets call Tytan.

The ſhepheard, is Endymion, whom the Poets faigne to haue been ſo beloued of Phœbe, ſ. the Moone, that he was by her kept a ſleepe in a caue by the ſpace of 55 thirtie yeares, for to enioy his companie.

There,/that is in Paradice, where through errour of the

l. 42, *Michaels*] Michels $Q^{1,2}$: Micaels $Q^{3,4}$ — Q^{5}, misprinted 'Englang.'

l. 44, *aforeſaid*] afforeſayd Q^{1}: afforeſayde Q^{2}: aforeſayd $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 45, *tribe*] trybe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 47, *Tytan ... Sunne ... ſtorie ... read*] Titan ... ſonne ... ſtory ... redde Q^{1}: Titan ... Sunne ... ſtorie ... redde Q^{2}: Tytan ... ſunne ... ſtory ... bee redde $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 48, *hill ... ſaith*] hyl Ida; ... ſayth Q^{1}: hyl Ida ... ſaith Q^{2}: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 4 'hee').

l. 49, *be ... mightie ... ſkie*] bee ... mightye ... ſkye Q^{1}: Q^{2} as 5: be ... mighty ... ſkie $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 50, *a*] into a Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5 — 'into' accepted.

l. 51, *rounde ... riſeth ... Sunne ... whom*] round ... ryſeth ... ſonne ... whome Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 52, *Poets ... Tytan*] Poetes ... Titan Q^{1}: Poets ... Titan $Q^{2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 53, *ſhepheard, ... faigne*] Shepheard ... fayne Q^{1}: ſhepheard ... fayne Q^{2}: ſhepheard ... faine $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 54, *been ... i.*] bene ... ſ $Q^{1,2,3}$: been ... ſ. Q^{4}—'ſ' accepted.

l. 56, *thirtie ... enioy ... companie*] xxx yeares ... enjoye ... companye Q^{1}: xxx yeeres ... enioye ... company Q^{2}: xxx yeares ... enioy ... company Q^{3}: thirty yeares ... enioy ... company Q^{4}.

l. 57, *Paradice ... of the*] Paradiſe ... of ſhepheards $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'ſhepheardes' in 2).

ſhepheards vnderſtanding, he ſaith, that all ſhepheards did vſe to feede their flockes, till one, (that is) Adam by his folly & diſobedience, made all the reſt of his 60 offſpring be debarred and ſhut out from thence.

Synak, a hill in Arabia, where God appeared.

Our Ladies bowre, a place of pleaſure ſo called.

Faunes, or Syluanes, be of Poets faigned to be Gods of the wood. 65

Medway, the name of a riuer in Kent, which running by Rocheſter, meeteth with Thames, whom he calleth his elder brother, both becauſe hee is greater, and alſo falleth ſooner into the ſea. *Meint*, mingled.

Melampode and Terebinth, be hearbs good to cure 70 diſeaſed Gotes: of the one ſpeaketh Mantuan, and of the other Theocritus.

Τερμίνθου τράγων ἕικατον ἀκρέμονα.

l. 58, *vnderſtanding . . . . ſaith*] vnderſtanding . . . ſayth $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'hee' 3, 4, and 'vnderſtandying' 4).

l. 59, *their flockes*] theyr flocks Q^1: $Q^{2,3}$ as 5: theyr flockes Q^4—the second) wanting in $Q^{1,2}$.

l. 60, *his folly &c . . . his*] hys follye and . . . hys Q^1: his folly and . . . hys $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'his' in 3, 4)—comma after 'diſobedience' accepted from all the others.

l. 61, *offſpring . . . and ſhut*] offſpring . . . & ſhutte Q^1: offſpring bee . . . and ſhut Q^2: Offſpring . . . and ſhut Q^3: Ofspryng . . . and ſhut Q^4.

l. 63, *Ladies*] Ladyes $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 64, *Poets faigned*] Poetes feigned Q^1: Q^2 as 5: Poets fayned $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 65, *wood*] Woode $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 66, *riuer*] Ryuer $Q^{1,2,3}$: Riuer Q^4.

l. 67, *Thames,*] Thames; Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 68, *he*] hee $Q^{1,4}$: $Q^{2,3}$ as 5.

l. 69, *ſea. . . . Meint*] Sea . . . Meynt $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 4 'myngled').

l. 70, *hearbs*] hearbes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 71, *Gotes, . . . the one . . . Mantuan . . . the other*] Gotes. . . . thone . . . Mantuane . . . thother $Q^{1,2}$ (but , after Gotes): Gotes: . . . thone . . . Mantuan . . . thother Q^3: Gotes, . . . thone . . . Mantuan . . . thother Q^4.

l. 73, *Terminthou tragoon eikaton acremonia*] τερμίνθου τράγων ἕικατον ἀκρέμονα Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5 (except 5 has 'acremonia')—Greek characters accepted.

Nigher heauen, note the ſhepheards ſimpleneſſe, which ſuppoſeth that from the hilles is nearer way to heauen. 75

Leuin, lightning, which he taketh for an argument, to proue the nighneſſe to heauen, becauſe the lightning doth commonly light on high mountains, according to the ſaying of the Poet.

Feriuntque ſummos fulmina montes. 80

Lorrell, a loſell : *A borrell*, a plaine fellow.
Narre, nearer. *Hale*, for hole. *Yede*, go.
Frowye, muſtie or moſſie. *Of yore*, long ago.
Forewent, gone afore.

The firſt ſhepheard, was Abell the righteous, who (as 85 Scripture ſaieth) bent his mind to keeping of ſheep, as did his brother Caine to tilling the ground.

His keepe, his charge, ſ. his flocke.

Lowted, did honour and reuerence.

l. 74, *note*] Note $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 75, *hilles . . . way*] hylls . . . waye Q^1 : hylles . . . waye Q^2 : hylles . . . way Q^3 : Q^4 as 5.

l. 76, *lightning*,] Lightning ; $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but , 2, 3) : Lightyng Q^4.

l. 77, *nighneſſe*] nighnes $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 78, *commonly . . . high mountaines*] comenly . . . hygh mountaynes Q^1 : commenly . . . high mountaines Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 'mountaines').

l. 79, *Poet*] Poete Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 80, 'montos' misprint in Q^2.

l. 81, *plaine*] playne $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'fellowe' in 2, 3) : Q^4 as 5.

l. 82, *go*] goe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 83, *muſtie . . . ago*] muſtye . . . agoe Q^1 : muſtie . . . agoe $Q^{2,3}$: muſty . . . ago Q^4.

l. 84, *Forewent*] Forewente $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 85, *firſt*] firſte $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 86, *Scripture ſaieth . . . his . . . ſheep*] ſcripture ſayth . . . hys . . . ſheepe Q^1 : Scripture ſayth . . . hys minde . . . ſheepe Q^2 : Scripture ſaith . . . his minde . . . ſheepe Q^3 : Scripture ſaith . . . his . . . ſheepe Q^4.

l. 87, *his . . . Caine . . . ground*] hys . . . Cain . . . grownde Q^1 : his . . . Caine . . . tylling $Q^{2,3}$: his . . . Caine . . . tillyng Q^4.

l. 88, *his . . . i.*] hys . . . ſ. Q^1 : his . . . ſ $Q^{2,3,4}$—'ſ' accepted.

l. 89, 'honor' in $Q^{3,4}$.

VVelter, VVallow. *Kerne*, a Churle or farmer.
Sike mifter men, fuch kinde of men.
Surly, ftately and prowde. *Melling*, medling.
Bett, better. *Benempte*, named. *Gree*, for degree
Algrin, the name of a fhepheard aforefaid, whofe mifhap hee alludeth to the chaunce that happened to the Poet *Aefchylus*, that was brained with a fhell fifh.

Embleme.

By this poefie Thomalin confirmeth that, which in his former fpeach by fundry reafons he had prooued, for being both himfelfe fequeftred from all ambition, and alfo abhorring it in others of his cote, he taketh occafion to praife the mean and lowly ftate, as that, wherein is fafetie without feare, and quiet without daunger, according to the faying of olde Philofophers, that vertue dwelleth in the midft, beeing enuironed with two contrarie vices: whereto Morrell replieth with continuance of the fame Philofophers opinion, that albeit all bountie

l. 126, *wallow . . . farmer*] wallowe . . . Farmer $Q^{1,2,3}$: wallow . . . farmer Q^4.

l. 127, 'kynde' in Q^3 only.

l. 129, *Benempte*] Bynempt Q^1: Bynempte $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 130, *aforefaid*] afforefayde Q^1: afforefaide Q^2: aforefayd $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 131, *hee*] he, $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 132, *brained . . . fhell fifh*] brayned . . . fhelfifhe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 134, *this poefie . . . his*] thys . . . poefye . . . hys Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 135, *fundry . . . prooued*] fondrye . . . proued Q^1: fundrie . . . proued Q^2: fundrie . . . prooued Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 136, *himfelfe*] hymfelfe Q^1 $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 137, *his*] hys $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 138, *praife . . . mean*] prayfe . . . meane $Q^{1,4}$: praife . . . meane $Q^{2,3}$.

l. 139, *daunger*] danger Q^1: $Q^{2,3}$, as 5.

l. 140, 'accordyng' in Q^4 only.

l. 141, *midft, beeing . . . contrarie*] middeft, being . . . contrary Q^1: mydeft, being . . . contrarie Q^2: Q^3 as 5: mydft, beyng . . . contrarie Q^4.

l. 142, *continuance*] continuaunce $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 143, *bountie*] bountye Q^1: $Q^{2,4}$ as 5: bounty Q^3.

dwelleth in mediocritie, yet perfect felicitie dwelleth in
ſupremacie. For they ſay, and moſt true it is, that 145
happineſſe is placed in the higheſt degree: ſo as if any
thing bee higher or better, then that ſtreight way ceaſeth
to be perfect happineſſe. Much like to that, which once
I heard alledged in defence of humilitie, out of a great
doctor, *Suorum Chriſtus humillimus*: which ſaying a 150
gentleman in the companie taking at the rebound, beate
backe againe with a like ſaying of another doctor, as he
ſayde, *Suorum Deus altiſſimus.*

l. 144, *felicitie*] felicitye Q^1 : Q^2 as 5 : felicity $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 146, *degree :*] degree, $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 147, *bee . . . way*] be . . . ſtreight way $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—accepted.

l. 148, *happineſſe.*] happines Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5—comma after 'that' from $Q^{1,2}$: 'lyke' in Q^4.

l. 149, *alledged . . . humilitie*] alleaged . . . humilitye Q^1 : alleaged . . . humilitie $Q^{2,4}$: alleaged . . . humility Q^3.

l. 150, *doctor.*] doctour, $Q^{1,2}$: doctor, $Q^{3,4}$—comma accepted.

l. 151, *companie . . . rebound*] company . . . rebownd Q^1 : company . . . rebound $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 152, *like . . . doctor*] lyke . . . Doctoure Q^1: lyke . . . Doctour Q^2: like . . . Doctor Q^3 : lyke . . . Doctor Q^4.

l. 154, *ſayde,*] ſaide, $Q^{1,2}$: ſayd, $Q^{3,4}$.

ib., 'altiſſimus' of $Q^{3,4,5}$ misprinted 'alliſimus' in $Q^{1,2}$.

Auguſt.

Aegloga / Octaua.

ARGVMENT.

IN this Aeglogue is ſet forth a delectable controuerſie, made in imitation of that in Theocritus: whereto alſo Virgil faſhioned his third and ſeuenth Aeglogue. They choſe for Vmpere of their ſtrife, Cuddy a neat-heards boye, who hauing ended their cauſe, reciteth alſo himſelfe a proper ſong, whereof Colin he ſaith was Author. 5 10

Argvment.—l. 6, *Virgil*] Virgile Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5—'&' in Q^1 only.

l. 7, *choſe . . . Vmpere . . . Cuddy . . . neat-heards*] chooſe . . . vmpere . . . Cuddie . . . neatheards $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but in 4 Cuddy and hyphen ·).

ll. 9-10, *ſaith . . . Author*] ſayth . . . Authour $Q^{1,2}$: ſaith . . . . Authour Q^3: ſayth . . . Author Q^4.

Willie. Perigot. Cuddie.

TEll mée *Perigot*, what ſhall be the game,
Wherefore with mine thou dare thy muſicke match?
Or bene thy Bagpipes renne farre out of frame?
Or hath the Crampe thy ioynts benomd with ach?

Perigot.

Ah *Willie*, when the hart is ill aſſaide,
How can Bagpipe, or ioynts be wel apaide?

Willie.

What the foule euil hath thée ſo beſtad? 10
Whilom thou was peregal to the beſt,
And wont to make the iolly ſhepheards glad
With pyping and dauncing, didſt paſſe the reſt.

Perigot.

Ah *Willie*, now I haue learned a new daunce:
My old muſicke marde by a new miſchaunce.

Poem.—l. 1, *Willie*] Willye $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—so, but not noted elsewhere.

l. 2, *mee . . . ſhall be*] me . . . ſhalbe $Q^{1,2}$: mee . . . ſhalbe Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5—comma after 'Perigot' from all the others accepted.

l. 3, *mine . . . muſicke match*] myne . . . muſick matche $Q^{1,2}$: mine . . . muſick matche Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 4. *Bagpipes*] Bagpypes $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 5, *ach*] ache $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 7, *Willie . . . aſſaide*] Willye . . . aſſayde $Q^{1,2}$: Willie . . . aſſayde Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 8, *wel apaide*] well apayd $Q^{1,2}$: well apayde Q^{3}: well apaide Q^{4}.

l. 10, *euil . . . beſtead*] euill . . . beſtadde $Q^{1,2}$: euill . . . beſtad Q^{3}: euill . . . beſtead Q^{4}—'beſtad' from Q^{3} accepted, as rhyming with 'glad' (l. 12).

l. 11, *peregal*] peregall $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 12, *glad*] gladde $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 13, *did*] didſt $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5—'didſt' accepted.

l. 15, *Willie, . . . learned . . . new*] Willye . . . learnd . . . newe Q^{1}: Willye . . . learnd . . . new $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'Willie' in Q^{4})—no comma after 'Willye' in others.

l. 16, *muſicke mard . . . new*] muſick mard . . . newe $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'new'): muſicke mard . . . new Q^{4}.

Willie.

Miſchieſe mought to that newe miſchaunce befall,
That ſo hath raft vs of our meriment:
But rede me, what paine doth thée ſo apall? 20
Or loueſt thou, or bene thy yonglings miſwent?

Perigot.

Loue hath miſled both my yonglings, and mée:
I pine for paine, and they my payne to ſée.

VVillie.

Perdie and well away: ill may they thriue:
Neuer knew I louers ſhéepe in good plight:
But and if in rymes with me thou dare ſtriue,
Such fond fantaſies ſhall ſoone be put to flight.

Perigot. 3

That ſhall I do, though mochel worſe I fared:
Neuer ſhall be ſaid that *Perigot* was dared.

l. 18, 'newe' before 'miſchaunce' dropped out in $Q^{2,4}$: in $Q^{1,2}$—accepted and restored.

l. 19, *meriment:*] meriment. $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 comma (,).

l. 20, *rede . . . paine . . . apall*] reede . . . payne . . . appall Q^1: reede . . . payne . . apall Q^2: reede . . . paine . . . apall $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 21, *yonglings*] younglings $Q^{1,2,4}$: younglinges Q^3.

l. 23, *yonglings*] younglings $Q^{1,2,4}$: younglinges Q^3.

l. 24, *pine . . . paine . . . may plaine*] pyne . . . payne . . . may payne $Q^{1,2}$: pine . . . payne . . . may paine Q^3: Q^4 as 5—'my payne' accepted from Q^1.

l. 26, *well away*] wellawaye $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 27, *knew . . . plight:*] knewe . . . plight. $Q^{1,2}$: knew . . . plight Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 28, 'in' before 'rymes' dropped in $Q^{4,5}$: 'in' in $Q^{1,2,3}$—accepted and restored.

l. 29, *fantaſies*] fantſies $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 31, *do . . . mochel*] doe . . . mochell $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 32, *ſaid*] ſayde $Q^{1,2,3}$: ſaide Q^4.

VVillie.

Then loe *Perigot* the Pledge, which I plight :
A mazer ywrought of the Maple warre:
Wherein is enchaſed many a faire ſight,
Of Beares and Tygers, that maken fiers warre :
And ouer them ſpred a goodly wilde Vine,
Entrailed with a wanton Yuie twine.

Thereby is a Lambe in the Wolues iawes : 40
But ſée, how faſt renneth the ſhepheard ſwaine,
To ſaue the innocent from the beaſts pawes :
And here with his ſhéephooke hath him ſlaine.
Tell me, ſuch a cup haſt thou euer ſéene ?
Well mought it beſéeme any harueſt Queene.

Perigot.

Thereto will I pawne yonder ſpotted Lambe,
Of all my flocke there nis ſike another :
For I brought him vp without the Dambe,
But *Colin Clout* raſt me of his brother, 50
That he purchaſt of me in the plaine field :
Sore againſt my will was I forſt to yéeld.

l. 34, *plight,*] plight : $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5—: accepted.
l. 36, *faire*] fayre $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 37, *Vine*] vine $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 38, *Entraied*] Entrailed $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—accepted.
l. 40, 'Woolues' in Q^3 only.
l. 41, *ſwaine*] ſwayne $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 42, *beaſts*] beaſtes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 43, *ſheephooke . . . ſlaine*] ſhepehooke . . . ſlayne $Q^{1,2}$: ſheepehooke . . . ſlayne Q^3 : ſheepehooke . . . ſlaine Q^4.
l. 44, *ſeene*] ſene Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 45, *beſeeme*] beſeme Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 48, 'ſicke' in Q^4 only.
l. 49, *Dambe.*] so Q^1 : comma in $Q^{2,3,4}$—comma accepted.
l. 50, *raſt*] rafte $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 51, *plaine*] playne Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 52, *yeeld*] yield Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

VVillie.

Siker make like account of his brother,
But who ſhall iudge the wager wonne or loſt?

Perigot.

That ſhall yonder heardgrome, and none other,
Which ouer the pouſſe hetherward doth poſt.

VVillie.

But for the Sunnebeame ſo ſore doth vs beate,
Were not better, to ſhunne the ſcorching heate?

Perigot.

Well agréed *VVillie*: then ſit thée downe ſwaine:
Sike a ſong neuer heardeſt thou, but *Colin* ſing.

Cuddie.

Ginne, when ye liſt, ye iolly ſhepheards twaine:
Sike a iudge, as *Cuddie*, were for a king.

Perigot. IT fell vpon a holy eue,
Willye. hey ho holiday,
Per. When holy fathers wont to ſhriue:
Wil. now ginneth this round delay.

l. 54, *Siker*] Sicker $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 57, 'hetherwarde' in Q^4 only.

l. 60, *Sunnebeame*] so $Q^{2,4}$: Sunnbeame Q^3.

l. 61, *ſcorching*] ſcortching $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 63, *Willie . . . ſwaine*] Willy . . . ſwayne Q^1: Willye . . . ſwayne $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 66, *Ginne . . . liſt . . . twaine*] Gynne . . . lyſt . . . twayne $Q^{1,2}$: Gynne . . . liſt . . . ſhepheardes twayne Q^3: Gynne . . . liſt . . . twaine Q^4.

In our text (Q^3) the dialogue-song begins with 'Willie,' and so alternately: in $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ it begins with 'Perigot'—the others, accepted. Line 144 shows the 'vnder ſonges' belong to him. The order is resumed in Q^3, also, at line 94.

l. 68, *holy*] holly $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 69, *holiday*] hollidaye $Q^{1,2}$: holidaye Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 70, *holy . . . ſhriue*] holly . . . ſhrieue $Q^{1,2}$: holy . . . ſhrieue Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 71, *ginneth . . . round delay*]

Per. Sitting vpon a hill ſo hie,
Wil. hey ho the high hill,
Per. The while my flocke did féed thereby,
Wil. the while the ſhepheard ſelfe did ſpill :
Per. I ſawe the bouncing Bellibone :
Wil. hey ho Bonnibell,
Per. Tripping ouer the dale alone,
Wil. ſhe can trip it verie well :
Per. Well decked in a frocke of gray, 80
Wil. hey ho gray is gréet,
Per. And in a Kirtle of gréene ſay,
Wil. the gréene is for maydens méet :
Per. A chapelet on her head ſhe wore,
Wil. hey ho chapelet,
Per. Of ſwéet Violets therein was ſtore,
Wil. ſhe ſwéeter then the Violet.
Per. My ſhéepe did leaue their wonted food,
Wil. hey ho ſéely ſhéepe,
Per. And gazde on her, as they were wood, 90
Wil. Wood as he, that did them kéepe.

gynneth . . . roundelay $Q^{1,2}$: ginneth . . . roundelay Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 72, *hie*] bye $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 73, *hill*] hyll $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 76, *ſawe . . . Bellibone ;*] ſaw . . . Bellibone, $Q^{1,3}$: ſawe . . . Bellibone, Q^{2}: ſaw . . . Bellibone: Q^{4}.

l. 77, *Bonnibell*] Bonibell $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 79, *trip . . . verie*] trippe . . . very $Q^{1,2}$: trip . . . very $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 81, *greet*] greete $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 82, *ſay*] ſaye $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 83, *meet*] meete $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 84, *chaplet*] chapelet $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5—'chapelet' accepted.

l. 86, *ſweet*] ſweete $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 87, *ſweeter*] ſhe ſweeter $Q^{1,2}$: the ſweeter Q^{3} : Q^{4} as 5—'ſhe' accepted and restored—'Violt,' misprint of Q^{3}.

l. 88, *their . . . food*] theyr . . . foode Q^{1} : their . . . foode $Q^{2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 90, *gazde*] gazd $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5—'woode' in Q^{3} only.

l. 91, *Wood*] Woode $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

Per. As the bonilaſſe paſſed by,
Will. hey ho bonilaſſe,
Per. She rou'de at me with glauncing eye,
Will. as cleare as the chriſtal glaſſe:
Per. All as the Sunny beame ſo bright,
Will. hey ho the Sunne beame,
Per. Glaunceth from *Phœbus* face forthright,
Will. ſo loue into my heart did ſtreame:
Per. Or as the thunder cleaues the cloudes,
Will. hey ho the thunder,
Per. Wherein the lightſome leuin ſhroudes,
Will. ſo cleaues thy ſoule aſunder:
Per. Or as Dame *Cynthias* ſiluer ray
Will. hey ho the Moone light,
Per. Vpon the glittering waue doth play:
Will. ſuch play is a pitteous plight.
Per. The glaunce into my heart did glide,
Will. hey ho the glyder,
Per. Therewith my ſoule was ſharply gride,
Will. ſuch woundes ſoone wexen wider.
Per. Haſting to raunch the arrow out,
Will. hey ho Perigot,

l. 92, *by*] bye $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 94, *roude . . . me*] so $Q^{1,2}$: Q^3 rou'de . . . mee: Q^4 as 5—'rou'de' accepted.
l. 95, *chriſtal*] chriſtall $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 96. *Sunny*] Sunnye Q^1: Sunnie Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 99, *heart*] hart $Q^{1,2,4}$: Q^3 as 5.
l. 100, *thunder*] thonder $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 101, *thunder*] Thonder $Q^{1,2}$: thonder Q^3: Q^4 as 5.
l. 103, *aſunder*] a ſonder $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 104, *ray*] raye $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 106, *glittering . . . play*] glyttering . . . playe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 110, *gride*] gryde $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 112, *arrow*] arrowe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

Per. I left the head in my heart root :
Will. it was a desperate shot.
Per. There it rancleth aye more and more,
Will. hey ho the arrow,
Per. Ne can I finde salue for my sore :
Will. loue is a cureless sorrow.
Per. And though my bale with death I bought, 120
Will. hey ho heauie chéere,
Per. Yet should thilke lasse not from my thought:
Will. so you may buye golde too déere.
Per. But whether in painfull loue I pine,
Will. hey ho pinching paine,
Per. Or thriue in wealth, she shalbe mine.
Will. But if thou can her obtaine.
Per. And if for graceless griefe I dye,
Will. hey ho graceless griefe,
Per. Witnesse, she slue me with her eye : 130
VVill. let thy folly be the priefe.
Per. And you, that sawe it, simple shéepe,
VVill. hey ho the faire flocke,

l. 114, *heart root*] hart roote $Q^{1,2}$: heart roote Q^3: hart root Q^4.

l. 116, *aye*] ay $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 117, *arrow*] arrowe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 118, *finde*] find Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 119, *sorrow*] sorrowe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5—'cureless' correction of obvious misprint of all the 4tos.

l. 123, *golde too deare*] gold to deare Q^1: gold to deere Q^2 : golde too deere Q^3 : golde to deere Q^4.

l. 124, *painfull . . . pine*] paynefull . . . pyne $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 125, *paine*] payne $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 126, *wealth . . . ye*] welth . . . she Q^1: wealth . . . she Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 —'she' accepted.

l. 127, *obtaine*] obteine $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 128, *griefe*] greefe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 130, *she slue*] shee slewe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 — : after 'eye' accepted from $Q^{1,2,3}$.

l. 131, *folly*] follye $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 132, *sheepe*] shepe Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 133, *faire*] fayre $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

Per. For / priefe thereof, my death ſhall wéepe,
Will. and mone with many a mocke.
Per. So learnd I loue on a holy eue,
Will. hey ho holy day,
Per. That euer ſince my heart did greue.
Will. now endeth our roundelay.

Cuddie.

Siker, ſike a roundle neuer heard I none.
Little lacketh *Perigot* of the beſt.
And *Willie* is not greatly ouergone,
So weren his vnder ſonges well addreſt.

Willie.

Heardgrome, I feare me, thou haue a ſquint eye:
Aréede vprightly, who has the victorie?

Cuddie.

Faith of my ſoule, I déeme eche haue gained,
For thy, let the Lambe be *Willie* his owne:
And for *Perigot* ſo well hath him pained,
To him be the wroughten mazer alone.

Perigot.

Perigot is well pleaſed with the doome:
Ne can *Willie* wite the witeleſſe heardgroome.

l. 136, *holy*] hollye $Q^{1,2}$: holly $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 137, *holy day*] holidaye Q^{1}; hollidaye Q^{2}; $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 138, *heart*] hart $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 141, *Siker*] Sicker $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 143, *Willie*] Willye $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 146, *eye*—no pointing] eye: $Q^{1,2}$: comma Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5—: accepted.
l. 147, *victorie*] victorye $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 149, *Faith . . . eche . . . gained*] Fayth . . . ech . . . gayned $Q^{1,2}$: Fayth . . . eche . . . gained $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 150, *thy, . . . Willie*] no comma . . . Willye $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 151, *him pained*] hym payned Q^{1}: him . . . payned $Q^{2,3,4}$.
l. 155, *Willie . . . heardgroome*] Willye . . . herdgroome $Q^{1,2}$: Willye . . . heardgroome $Q^{3,4}$.

Willie.

Neuer dempt more right of beautie I wéene.
The ſhepheard of *Ida*, that iudged beauties Quéene.

Cuddie.

But tell me ſhepheards, ſhould it not yſhend 160
Your roundels freſh, to heare a dolefull verſe
Of *Roſalinde* (who knowes not *Roſalinde* ?)
That *Colin* made, ylke can I you rehearſe.

Perigot.

Now ſay it *Cuddie*, as thou art a ladde :
With mery thing its good to medle ſadde.

Willie.

Faith of my ſoule, thou ſhalt ycrouned be
In *Colins* ſteede, if thou this ſong aréede :
For neuer thing on earth ſo pleaſeth me, 170
As him to heare, or matter of his deede.

Cuddie.

Then liſteneth eche vnto my heauie lay,
And / tune your pipes as ruthfull, as ye may.

l. 157, *beautie*] beautye Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 158, *iudge*] iudged $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5—'iudged' accepted.

l. 160, *ſhepheards*] ſhepherds Q^1 : ſhepheardes $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 161, *dolefull*] doolefull $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 162, *Roſalinde . . . Roſalinde*] Roſalend . . . Roſalend Q^1 : Roſalind . . . Roſalind $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 168, *Faith*] Fayth $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 169, *ſteede*] ſtede Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 173, *liſteneth eche . . . heauie lay*] liſtneth ech . . . heauy laye Q^1 : liſtneth ech . . . heauie laye Q^2 : liſteneth ech . . . heauie laye $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 174, *pipes . . . ruthfull*] pypes . . . ruthful $Q^{1,2}$: pypes . . . ruthfull $Q^{3,4}$.

YE waſtful woods beare witneſſe of my woe,
Wherin my plaints did oftentimes reſounde:
Ye careleſſe byrds are priuie to my cries,
Which in your ſongs were wont to make a part:
Thou pleaſant ſpring haſt luld me oft a ſléepe,
Whoſe ſtreames my trickling teares did oft augmen
Reſort of people doth my grieſes augment,
The walled townes do worke my greater woe:
The foreſt wide is fitter to reſound
The hollow Eccho of my carefull cries,
I hate the houſe, ſince thence my loue did part,
Whoſe wailefull want debars mine eyes from ſléepe.
Let ſtreames of teares ſupply the place of ſléepe:
Let all that ſwéete is, voyd: and all that may augme
My dole, drawe néere. More méete to waile my woe,
Bene the wilde woods, my ſorrowes to reſound,
Then bed, or bowre, both which I fill with cries,

l. 175, *waſtful woods*] waſtefull woodes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 176, *reſounde*] reſound $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 177, *cries*] cryes $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 178, *a part*] apart $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 179, *pleaſant*] pleaſaunt $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 180, *trickling . . . oft*] tricklinge . . . ofte Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 181, *grieſes*] greefs Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 182, *do*] so $Q^{1,2}$: doe $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 184, *Eccho . . . cries*] Echo . . . cryes Q^1: Eccho . . . . cryes Q^2: Eccho . . . cries $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 186, *wailefull . . . debars mine*] waylefull . . . debarres myne Q^1: wailefull . . . . debarres mine Q $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 187, *ſtreames*] ſtremes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 188, *ſweete is voyd:*] ſweete voyd: $Q^{1,2,3}$: ſweete, is voyd: Q^4 comma after 'is' accepted.

l. 189, *dole drawe neere(.) . . waile*] doole, drawe neare. Q^1: doo draw neere Q^2: dole, drawe nee Q^3: Q^4 as 5—comma after 'dol accepted.

l. 190, *wilde woods, . . . ſorrow* wild woddes—no comma . . . ſorrow Q^1: wild woodes . . . ſorowes Q wilde wodds . . . ſorows $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 191, *bed, nor . . . cries*] bedd or . . . cryes Q^1: bed, nor . . . cry Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—'or' from Q^1 accepte

When I them ſée ſo waſte, and finde no part
Of pleaſure paſt. Here will I dwell apart
In gaſtfull groue therefore, till my laſt ſléepe
Doo cloſe mine eyes: ſo ſhall I not augment
With ſight of ſuch a chaunge my reſtleſſe woe:
Helpe me ye baneſull birds, whoſe ſhrieking ſound
Is ſigne of dreery death, my deadly cries
Moſt ruthfully to tune. And as my cryes
(Which of my woe cannot bewray leaſt part) 200
You heare all night, when nature craueth ſléepe,
Increaſe, ſo let your yrkſome yelles augment.
Thus all the night in plaints, the day in woe
I vowed haue to waſte, til ſafe and ſound
Shée home returne, whoſe voyces ſiluer ſound
To chéerful ſonges can chaunge my chéerleſſe cries.
Hence with the Nightingale wil I take part,
That bleſſed byrd, that ſpendes her time of ſléepe
In ſonges and plaintiue pleas, the more t'augment

l. 192, *waſte . . . finde*] waiſt . . . ſynd $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 193, comma after 'paſt' in Q^4 only.

l. 194, 'ſleep' in Q^4 only.

l. 195, 'Doe' in $Q^{1,2}$ only.

l. 196, *as*] a Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5—'a' accepted.

l. 197, *birds*] byrds $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 198, *Is . . . cryes*] Ys . . . cryes $Q^{1,2}$: Is . . . cries $Q^{3,4}$—comma after 'death' from $Q^{1,2}$.

l. 201, 'ſleep' $Q^{3,4}$ only.

l. 202, *yelles*] yells $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 203, *nights . . . plaints . . . day . . .*] night . . . plaints . . . daye Q^1: night . . . plaintes . . . daye Q^2: nightes . . . plaintes . . . daye $Q^{3,4}$—'night' from Q^1 accepted.

l. 204, *waſte, til*] wayſt, till Q^1: waiſt, till Q^2: waſte, till $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 205, *Shee*] She $Q^{1,2,3}$: See—misprint Q^4.

l. 206, *cheerful ſonges . . . cheerleſſe cries*] cheerefull ſongs . . . cherele ſſe cryes Q^2: cheerefull ſonges . . . cheereleſſe cries $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 207, *wil*] will $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 208, *ſpendes*] ſpends $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 209, *ſonges . . . t'augment*] ſongs . . . taugment $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 but no apostrophe.

The memorie of his miſdeed, that bred her woe ; 21
And you that ſéele no woe, when as the found
Of theſe my nightly cries ye heare apart,
Let / breake your founder ſléepe and pitie augment.

Perigot.

O *Colin, Colin,* the ſhepheards ioy,
How I admire each turning of thy verſe:
And *Cuddie,* freſh *Cuddie* the lieſeſt boy,
How dolefully his dole thou didſt rehearſe.

Cuddie.

Then blow your pipes ſhepherds, til you be at home: 22
The night nigheth faſt, its time to be gone.

Perigot his Embleme.

Vincenti gloria victi.

VVillies Embleme.

Vinto non vitto.

Cuddies Embleme.

Felice chi puo.

l. 210, *memorie . . . his miſdeed*] memory . . . hys miſdeede Q^1 : memory . . . his miſdeede Q^2 : memorie . . . his miſdeede $Q^{3,4}$— ; after woe is : in all the others.

l. 211—In $Q^{1,2,3}$ an upright line (|) after 'woe' : and so in l. 212 after 'cryes' and in l. 213 after 'ſleepe.'

l. 212, *cries*] cryes $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 215, *ioy*] ioye $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 216, *each*] ech $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 217, *boy*] boye $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 218, *dole*] doole $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 220, *blow . . . pipes, ſhepherds*] blowe . . . pypes ſhepheards Q^1: blowe . . . pypes ſhepheardes Q^2: blow . . . pypes ſhepheardes $Q^{3,4}$ (but 4 'youre').

l. 221, *higheth . . . its*] nigheth . . . yts Q^1 : higheth . . . yts $Q^{2,3,4}$— 'nigheth' accepted.

GLOSSE.

Beſtadde, diſpoſed, ordered. *Peregall*, equall.

Whilome, once. *Rafte*, bereft, depriued.

Miſwent, gone aſtray. *Ill may*, according to Virgil.

Infelix o ſemper onis pecus. 5

A mazer, So alſo doo Theocritus and Virgil ſeigne pledges of theyr ſtriſe.

Enchaſed, engrauen. Such prettie deſcriptions euery where vſeth Theocritus, to bring in his Idyllia. For which ſpeciall cauſe indeede, hee by that name termeth 10 his Aeglogues, for Idyllion in Greeke ſignifieth the ſhape or picture of any thing, whereof his booke is full. And not as I haue heard ſome fondly gueſſe, that they bee called not Idyllia, but Hædilia, of the Goteheards in them. 15

Entrailed, wrought betweene.

Harueſt Queene, The maner of countrey folke in harueſt time.

Pouſſe, Peaſe.

It fell vpon, Perigot maketh all his ſong in praiſe of 20

l. 4, *gone aſtray*] gon aſtraye $Q^{1,2}$: gone aſtraye $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 6, *doo . . . Virgil*] do . . . Virgile Q^1 : Q^2 as 5 : doe . . . Virgil $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 7, *theyr*] their $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 8, *prettie*] pretie $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—'diſcriptions' in $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 9, 'bryng' Q^4 only.

l. 10, *indeede, hee*] indede, he Q^1 : in deede, he $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 11, *Aeglogues, . . . Greeke*] Æglogues: . . . Greke Q^1: Aeglogues: . . . Greeke $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 12, *any thing*] any thyng Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5 (but 3 'anie').

l. 14, *bee*] be $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 16, *Entraibed . . . betweene*] Entrailed . . . betwene Q^1 : Entrailed . . . betweene $Q^{2,3,4}$—accepted for misprint of Q^5, 'Entraibed.'

l. 17, *maner . . . countrey*] maner . . . country Q^1 : manner . . . country Q^2 : maner . . . countrie $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 18, *time*] tyme $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 20, *his . . . praiſe*] hys . . . prayſe Q^1 : hys . . . praiſe Q^2 : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

his Loue, to whome Willye anſwereth euery vnder verſe. By Perigot who is ment, I cannot vprightly ſay: but if it be, who is ſuppoſed, his Loue, ſhee deſerueth no leſſe praiſe, then he giueth her.

Greete, / weeping and complaint. 25

Chaplet, a kinde of Garland like a crowne.

Leuin, Lightning. *Cynthia*, was ſaid to be the Moone.

Gryde, pearced. *But if*, not vnleſſe.

Squint eye, partiall iudgement.

Eche haue, ſo faith Virgil. 30

Et vitula tu dignus, & hic &c.

So by enterchaunge of gyfts Cuddie pleaſeth both partes.

Doome, iudgement. *Dempt*, for deemed, iudged.

VVite the witeleſſe, blame the blameleſſe. 35

The ſhepheard of Ida, was ſaid to be Paris.

Beauties Queene, Venus, to whom Paris adiudged the golden Apple, as the price of hir beautie.

l. 21, *whome Willye*] whō Willy Q^1: whom Willye Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 —period after 'verſe' accepted from 1, 2. 3.

l. 22, *ment*] meant $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 23, *Loue, ſhee deſerueth*] love ... deſerueth, $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—comma after 'ſuppoſed' from $Q^{1,2,3}$ accepted.

l. 24, *praiſe*] prayſe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 26, *kind ... Garland like*] kind ... Garlond lyke Q^1: kynde ... Garlond lyke Q^2: kinde ... Garland lyke $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 27, *Leuin ... ſaid*] Leuen ... ſayd $Q^{1,3,4}$ (but 'bee' in 3, 4): Leuen ... ſayde 2 (but 'bee').

l. 28, *pearced*] perced $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 30, *Eche ... Virgil*] Ech ... Virgile Q^1: Ech ... Virgil Q^2: Ech ... ſayth Virgil $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 32 — dropped out of our text (Q^2) — restored from Q^1 and all the others: gifts Q^2: giftes $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 36, *ſhepheard ... ſaid*] ſhepherd ... ſayd Q^1: Q^2 as 5: ſhepheard ... ſayd $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 37, *whom*] whome $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 38, *price ... hir*] pryce ... hir Q^1: Q^2 as 5: price ... her $Q^{3,4}$.

Embleme.

The meaning hereof is verie ambiguous: for Perigot by his poefie claiming the conqueft, and Willye not yeelding, Cuddie the arbiter of theyr caufe, and Patron of his owne, feemeth to challenge it, as his due, faying, that hee is happie which can: fo abruptly ending, but hee meaneth eyther him, that can win the beft, or moderate himfelfe being beft, and leaue off with the beft. /

l. 39, *verie*] very $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 40, *claiming . . . conqueft, and*] claming . . . cõquest, & Q^1: claming . . . conqueft, and $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 41, *theyr*] so Q^1: their Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 42, *owne . . . challenge . . . due*] own . . . chalenge . . . dew Q^1: owne . . . chalenge . . . dew Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 43, *hee . . . happie . . . can*:] he . . . happy . . . can, Q^1: he . . . happie . . . can, $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 44, *hee . . . beft*] hee . . . befte Q^1: he . . . beft Q^2: hee . . . befte Q^3: Q^4 as 5—'beeyng' Q^4.

l. 45, *off*] of $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

September.

Aegloga Nona.

ARGVMENT.

HErein Diggon Dauie is deuiſed to be a ſhepheard that in hope of more gaine, droue his ſheepe into a farre countrey. The abuſes whereof, and looſe liuing of popiſh prelates, by occaſion of Hobbinols demaund, he discourſeth at large.

Hobbinoll. Diggon Dauie.

DIggon Dauie, I bid her God day:
Or *Diggon* her is, or I miſſay.

Argvment.—l. 5, *ſhepheard*] so Q^1: ſhephearde Q^2: Shepheard $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 6, *gaine*] gayne $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 7, *countrey*] countrye Q^1: countrie Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 8, *popiſh . . . demaund*] Popiſh . . . demaũd Q^1: Popiſh . . . demaund $Q^{2,3,4}$.

Poem.—l. 2, *bid*] bidde $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 3, *miſſay.*] miſſaye $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but period)—period accepted.

Diggon.

Her was her, while it was day light,
But now her is a moſt wretched wight.
For day, that was, is wightly paſt,
And now at earſt the dirke night doth haſt.

Hobbinoll.

Diggon aréede, who has thée ſo dight? 10
Neuer I wiſt thée in ſo poore a plight.
Where is ye faire flock, thou waſt wont to lead?
Or béne they chaffred? or at miſchiefe dead?

Diggon.

Ah for loue of that, is to thée moſt léefe,
Hobbinoll, I pray thée gall not my old gréefe:
Sike queſtion rippeth vp cauſe of new wo,
For one opened mote vnfold many mo.

Hobbinoll.

Nay, but ſorrow cloſe ſhrouded in heart, 20
I know, to kéepe is a burdenous ſmart.
Ech thing imparted is more eath to beare:
When the raine is fallen, the clouds waxe cleare.

l. 5, *day*] daye $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 6, *now*] so Q^1: nowe $Q^{2,3,4}$.
l. 7, comma after 'was'—accepted from all the other quartos.
l. 8, *darke*] dirke $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—accepted.
l. 12, *ye . . . flock . . . woon . . . lead*] the . . . flocke . . . wont . . . leade $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 3, 4 'woont')—'wont' accepted.
l. 13, *beene . . .*] bene $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'bene' accepted.
l. 16, *greefe*] griefe Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 17, *rippeth . . . new wo*] ripeth . . . newe woe $Q^{1,2}$: rippeth . . . new woe $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 18, *vnfold . . . mo*] vnfolde . . . moe $Q^{1,2}$: vnfold . . . moe $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 20, *heart*] hart $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 21, *keepe*] kepe Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 22, *Ech*] Eche $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 23, *raine . . . fallen . . . clouds waxe*] rayne . . . faln . . . cloudes wexen $Q^{1,2}$: rayne . . . fallen . . . cloudes waxen $Q^{3,4}$.

And now ſithence I ſaw thy head laſt,
Thriſe thrée Moones bene fully ſpent and paſt :
Since when thou haſt meaſured much ground,
And wandred wéele about the world round,
So as thou can many things relate :
But tell me firſt of thy flocks eſtate.

Diggon. 30

My ſhéepe béne waſted, (woe is me therefore)
The iolly ſhepheard that was of yore,
Is now nor iolly, nor ſhepheard more.
In forreine coſtes, men ſaid, was plentie :
And ſo there is, but all of miſerie.
I dempt there much to haue éeked my ſtore,
But ſuch eeking hath made my heart ſore.
In tho countries, where I haue bene,
No béeing for thoſe, that truely mene,
But for ſuch, as of guile maken gaine, 40
No ſuch countrey, as there to remaine.

l. 24. *now . . . ſaw*] nowe . . . ſawe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 25. *bene*] bene $Q^{1,2,3}$,—'bene' accepted.

l. 26. 'groundé' in Q^2 only.

l. 27, *wéele . . . round*] I wene . . . rounde $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 28, *things . . . relate,*] things . . . relate: $Q^{1,3}$: things . . . relate: Q^2: things . . . relate. Q^4—: accepted.

l. 29, *eſtate*] aſtate $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 31, *bene . . . woe*] bene . . . woe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'bene' accepted, as throughout.

l. 33, *now . . . iolly . . . ſhepheard*] nowe . . . iollye . . . ſhepehearde Q^1 : nowe . . . iollye . . . ſhephearde Q^2 : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 34, *forreine . . . ſaid . . . plentie*] forrein . . . ſayd . . . plentye Q^1 : forrein . . . ſayd . . . plentie Q^2 : forreine . . . ſayd . . . plentie $Q^{3,4}$—comma after 'coſtes' and after 'ſayd,' as in $Q^{1,2}$, accepted.

l. 35, *miſerie*] miſerye $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 37, *heart*] hart $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 38, *coun'ries*] countryes, $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but comma)—comma accepted.

l. 39, *beeing*] being $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 40, *gaine*] gayne $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—comma after 'ſuch' as in all the others accepted.

l. 41, *countrey*] countrye Q^1 : Q^2 as 5 : country $Q^{3,4}$.

They ſetten to ſale their ſhops of ſhame,
And maken a Mart of their good name.
The ſhepheardes there robben one another,
And layen baytes to beguile her brother.
Or they will buye his ſhéepe forth of the cote,
Or they will caruen the ſheapheards throte.
The ſhepheards ſwaine you cannot well ken,
But it be by his pride, from other men:
They looken bigge as Bulles, that béne bate, 50
And bearen the cragge ſo ſtiffe and ſo ſtate,
As Cocke on his dunghill, crowing cranck.

Hobbinoll.

Diggon, I am ſo ſtiffe, and ſo ſtanck,
That vnneth may I ſtand any more:
And now the Weſterne winde bloweth ſore,
That nowe is in his chéeſe ſoueraigntée,
Beating the withered leaſe from the trée.
Sitte / we downe here vnder the hill:
Tho may we talke, and tellen our fill, 60

l. 42, 'theyr' in $Q^{2,4}$ only.

l. 43, *market . . . their*] Mart . . . theyr $Q^{1,3,4}$: Mart . . . their Q^{2}—'Mart' accepted.

l. 44, *ſhepheardes*] ſhepheards $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 46, *buye . . . forth*] buy . . . out Q^{1}: buye . . . out $Q^{2,3,4}$—comma after 'cote' in all accepted instead of period.

l. 47, *ſheapheards*] ſhepheards $Q^{1,2}$: ſhepheardes $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 48, *ſwaine . . . well*] ſwayne . . . wel $Q^{1,2}$: ſwayne . . . well Q^{3}: ſwayne . . . will Q^{4} (but 'ſhepheardes' 3, 4).

l. 49, *pride*] pryde $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 50, *Bulles . . . beene*] Bulls . . . bene $Q^{1,2}$: Bulles . . . bene $Q^{2,4}$—'bene' accepted.

l. 52, *Cocke*] cocke $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 54—comma after 'ſtiffe' as in all the others for none in Q^{5}—in Q^{4} only, 'ſtriffe.'

l. 56, *now . . . winde*] nowe . . . wind $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 57, *That is . . . cheeſe ſoueraigntee*] That nowe is . . . chieſe ſouereigntee $Q^{1,2}$: That now is . . . chieſe ſoueraigntee $Q^{3,4}$—'nowe' accepted.

l. 59, 'heere' $Q^{3,4}$ only.

And make a mocke at the bluſtering blaſt.
Now ſay on *Diggon*, what euer thou haſt.

Diggon.

Hobbin, ah *Hobbin*, I curſe the ſtound,
That euer I caſt to haue lorne this ground.
Wel-away the while I was ſo fond,
To leaue the good, that I had in hond,
In hope of better, that was vncouth:
So loſt the Dogge the fleſh in his mouth.
My ſéely ſhéepe (ah ſéele ſhéepe)
That hereby there I whilome vſde to kéepe,
All were they luſtie, as thou diddeſt ſée,
Béne all ſterued with pine and penurie:
Hardly my ſelfe eſcaped thilke paine,
Driuen for need to come home againe.

Hobbinoll.

Ah ſon, now by thy loſſe art taught,
That ſeldome chaunge the better brought.
Content who liues with tried ſtate,
Néede ſeare no chaunge of frowning fate:

l. 61, *bluſtering*] bluſtering $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—period after 'blaſt' from all the others for comma, accepted.

l. 64, *Hobbin* [2nd] . . . *ſtound*] hobbin . . . ſtounde Q^1: Hobbin . . . ſtounde $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'thee' in 3, 4).

l. 65, *ground*] grounde $Q^{1,2,4}$: Q^3 as 5.

l. 66, *fond*] fonde $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 67, *hond*] hande $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 70, *ſeele* (2nd)] ſeely $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 71, *hereby* . . . *vſde*] here by . . . vſd $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 72, *luſtie* . . . *diddeſt*] luſtye . . . didſt Q^1: luſtie . . . didſt Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 73, *Beene* . . . *pine* . . . *penurie*] Bene . . . pyne . . . penuree $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ —'Bene' accepted.

l. 74, *paine*] payne $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 75, *need* . . . *againe*] neede . . . agayne $Q^{1,2}$: neede . . . againe $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 78, *ſeldome*] ſeeldome $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 79, *tried*] tryed $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

But who will ſéeke for vnknowne gaine,
Oft liues by loſſe, and leaues with paine.

Diggon.

I wote ne *Hobbin* how I was bewitcht,
With vaine deſire, and hope to be enricht.
But ſiker ſo it is, as the bright ſtarre
Séemeth ay greater, when it is farre:
I thought the ſoyle would haue made me rich:
But now I wote it is nothing ſich.
For either the ſhepheards béne idle and ſtill, 90
And led of their ſhéepe, what way they will:
Or they béne falſe, and full of couetiſe,
And caſten to compaſſe many wrong Empriſe.
But the more béne fraught with fraud and ſpight,
Ne in good nor goodneſſe taken delight:
But kindle coles of conteck and yre,
Wherewith they ſet all the world on fire:

l. 81, *gaine*] gayne $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 82, *paine*] payne $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 84, no comma after 'bewitcht' in $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 85, *vaine deſire*] vayne deſyre Q^{1}: vayne deſire $Q^{2,3,4}$.
l. 86, *ſiker*] ſicker $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 87, *a*] ay $Q^{1,2}$: aye $Q^{3,4}$—'ay' accepted.
l. 89, *now*] nowe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$—period after 'ſich,' as in $Q^{1,2}$, for comma as in 3, 4, 5.
l. 90, *either . . . ſhepheards beene idle*] eyther . . . ſhepeheards bene ydle Q^{1}: eyther . . . ſhepheards bene ydle Q^{2}: eyther . . . ſhepheardes bene ydle $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 91, *led . . . their . . . will*] ledde . . . theyr . . . wyll Q^{1}: ledde . . . their . . . wyll Q^{2}: ledde . . . theyr . . . will $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 92, *beene*] bene $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—accepted.
l. 93, *Empriſe*] empriſe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 3, 4 :).
l. 94, *But more beene fraught*] But the more bene fraight $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'the' accepted.
l. 95, *goodneſſe*] goodnes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 96, *coles*] coales $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 97, *ſet*] ſette $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

Which when they thinken againe to quench,
With holy water, they doen hem all drench.
They ſay they con to heauen the high way:
But by my ſoule I dare vnderſay,
They neuer ſet ſoote in that ſame troad,
But balke the right way, and ſtrayen abroad.
They boaſt they han the diuell at commaund:
But aſke hem therefore, what they han paund.
Marry that great *Pan* bought with great borrow,
To quite it from the blacke bowre of ſorrow.
But they han ſold thilke ſame long ago:
For they woulden draw with hem many mo.
But let hem gang alone a Gods name:
As they han brewed, ſo let hem beare blame.

Hobbinoll.

Diggon, I pray thée ſpeake not ſo dirke,
Such myſter ſaying me ſéemeth to mirke.

l. 98, *againe*] agayne Q[1]: Q[2,3,4] as 5—no comma after 'quench' in the others.

l. 99—comma after 'water' and period after 'drench,' as in all the others, accepted for none and comma.

l. 100, *ſay . . . way*] ſaye . . . way, Q[1,2,3,4].

l. 101, *vnderſay*] vnderſaye Q[1,2,3]: Q[4] as 5.

l. 102, *ſet . . . tread*] ſette . . . treade Q[1,2,3,4].

l. 103, *balke*] balk Q[1,2]: Q[3,4] as 5.

l. 104, *diuell*] deuill Q[1]: Q[2,3,4] as 5.

l. 105, *haue*] han Q[1,2,3,4]—'han' accepted.

l. 106, *Marry . . . great*] Marrie . . . deare Q[1,2,3,4].

l. 107, *ſorrow*] ſorrowe Q[1]: ſorowe Q[2]: Q[3,4] as 5.

l. 108, *thilke . . . ago*] thilk . . . agoe Q[1,2]: thilke . . . egoe Q[3,4].

l. 109, *they . . . draw . . . mo*] thy . . . drawe . . . moe Q[1,2]: they . . . draw . . . moe Q[3,4].

l. 110, *gang*] gange Q[1,2,3,4].

l. 113, *pray*] praye Q[1,2,3,4]—comma after 'dirke' for period accepted from Q[2,3,4].

Diggon.

Then plainly to ſpeake of ſhepheards moſt what :
Bad is the beſt (this Engliſh is flat.)
Their ill hauiour garres men miſſay,
Both of their doctrine, and their ſay.
They ſayne the world is much war then it woont, 120
All for her ſhepheards is beaſtly and bloont.
Other ſaine, but how truely I note,
All for they holden ſhame of their cote.
Some ſticke not to ſay : (hote cole on her tongue)
That ſike miſchiefe graſeth hem emong,
All for they caſten too much of worlds care,
To decke her Dame, and enrich her heire :
For ſuch encheaſon, if you go nie,
Few chimnyes réeken you ſhall eſpie :
The fat Oxe, that woont ligge in the ſtall, 130
Is now ſaſt ſtalled in her crumenall.

l. 116, *plainly . . . what :*] playnely . . . what, Q[1] : plainely . . . what, Q[2] : plainly . . . what, Q[3] : Q[4] as 5 (but 3, 4 'ſhepheardes moſte').

l. 117, *Bad . . . Engliſh . . . flat*] Badde . . . engliſh . . . flatt Q[1,2] : Badde . . . engliſh . . . flat Q[3,4].

l. 119, *ſay*] ſaye Q[1,2,3,4].

l. 120, *ſay . . . woont*] ſayne . . . wont Q[1,2,3,4]—'ſayne' accepted.

l. 121, *is . . . bloont*] bene . . . blont Q[1] : is . . . blont Q[2] : bene . . . blont Q[3,4] (but both 'ſhepheardes').

l. 122, *ſaine*] ſayne Q[1,2,3,4].

l. 123, *their*] theyr Q[1] : Q[2,3,4] as 5.

l. 124, *ſay : (hote*] ſay, (whote Q[1,2] : ſay, (hote Q[3,4].

l. 125, comma after 'among' in all the others—accepted.

l. 126, 'worldes' Q[3,4] only.

l. 127, *decke . . . heire*] deck . . . heyre Q[1,2,3] : Q[4] as 5.

l. 128, *go nie*] goe nye Q[1,2,3] : goe nie Q[4].

l. 129, *Few chimnyes reeken . . . eſpie*] Fewe chymneis reeking . . . eſpye Q[1,2,3] : Fewe chimnies reeking . . . eſpie Q[4].

l. 130, *fat . . . woont . . . ſtall*] fatte . . . wont . . . ſtal Q[1,2] : fatte . . . woont . . . ſtall Q[3] : Q[4] as 5 —comma after 'Oxe' as in all the others accepted.

l. 131, *now*] nowe Q[1,2,3] : Q[4] as 5.

Thus chatten the people in their ſteads,
Ylike as a Monſter of many heads.
But they that ſhooten néereſt the pricke,
Saine, other the fat from their beards doen licke.
For big Buls of Baſan brace hem about,
That with their hornes butten the more ſtout:
But the leane ſoules treaden vnder ſoote,
And / to ſéeke redreſſe mought little boote:
For liker béne they to plucke away more, 140
Then ought of the gotten good to reſtore.
For they béne like foule wagmoires ouergraſt,
That if thy galage once ſticketh faſt,
The more to winde it out thou doeſt ſwincke,
Thou mought aye déeper and déeper ſincke.
Yet better leaue off with a little loſſe,
Then by much wreſtling to léeſe the groſſe.

Hobbinoll.

Now *Diggon*, I ſée thou ſpeakeſt too plaine:
Better it were, a little to ſaigne, 15

l. 132, *their*] theyr Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 135, *Saine . . . do licke*] Sayne . . . doen lick $Q^{1,2,3}$: ſayne . . . doen licke Q^4—'doen' accepted.

l. 136, *big Buls*] bigge Bulles $Q^{1,2,3}$: big Bulles Q^4.

l. 137, *their . . . ſtout*] theyr . . . ſtoute Q^1: their . . . ſtoute $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 138, Q^4 only comma after 'ſtoute' as Q^4—all others period.

l. 140, *beene . . . plucke*] bene . . . pluck $Q^{1,2,3}$: bene . . . plucke Q^4—'beene' accepted, and in l. 142.

l. 142, *beene*] bene $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 3, 4 'fowle').

l. 143, *ſticketh*] ſticketh $Q^{1,2,3}$—'ſticketh' accepted.

l. 144, *winde . . . ſwincke*] wind . . . ſwinck Q^1: winde . . . ſwinck $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 145, *aye . . . ſincke*] ay . . . ſinck $Q^{1,2}$: aye . . . ſinck $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 146, *off*] of $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 149, *Now . . . to*] Nowe . . . too $Q^{1,2,3}$: Now . . . too Q^4.

l. 150, *ſaigne*] feyne $Q^{1,2}$: feine $Q^{3,4}$.

And clenly couer that cannot be cured,
Such ill, as is forced, mought néedes be endured.
But of ſike paſtors how done the flocks créepe?

Diggon.

Sike as the ſhepheards, ſike béne her ſhéepe,
For they nill liſten to the ſhepheards voyce:
But if he call hem at their good choyce,
They wander at will, and ſtay at pleaſure,
And to their folds yéad at their owne leaſure.
But they had be better come at their call: 160
For many han vnto miſchiefe fall,
And béne of rauenous wolues yrent,
All for they nould be buxome and bent.

Hobbinoll.

Fie on thée *Diggon*, and all thy fowle leaſing,
Well is knowne that ſith the Saxon king,
Neuer was Woolſe ſéene, many nor ſome,
Nor in all Kent, nor in Chriſtendome:

l. 151, *clenly*] cleanly $Q^{1,2,4}$: cleanely Q^3—comma after 'couer' in $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 152, *ill . . . needes*] il . . . nedes Q^1: il . . . needes Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 153, *paſtors how*] paſtoures howe $Q^{1,2,3}$: paſtoures how Q^4.

l. 154, *beene*] bene $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—accepted.

l. 156, comma for : in all the others after 'voyce.'

l. 157, *their*] theyr Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 158, *will . . . ſtay*] wil . . . ſtray Q^1: $Q^{2,4}$ as 5.

l. 159, *their folds*] theyr foldes Q^1: their foldes $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5—'yead' 1611 accepted for 'yeeld' of all the 4tos.

l. 160, *call*] cal Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 161, period for comma after 'fall' in $Q^{2,4}$.

l. 162, *beene . . . wolues*] bene . . . Wolues $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'bene' accepted.

l. 165, *Fie . . . fowle*] Fye . . . foule $Q^{1,2}$: Fie . . . foule $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 166, *ſince*] ſith $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'ſith' accepted.

l. 167, 'Wolſe' in Q^4, and no comma in all the others after 'ſeene.'

But the fewer Woolues (the ſooth to ſaine,)
The more béne the Foxes that here remaine. 1

Diggon.

Yes, but they gang in more ſecret wiſe,
And with ſheepes clothing doen hem diſguiſe.
They walke not widely as they were woont,
For feare of raungers, and the great hoont:
But priuily prolling to and fro,
Enaunter they mought be inly know.

Hobbinoll.

Or priuie or pert if any bin,
We haue great bandogs will teare their ſkin. 1

Diggon.

Indéede thy Ball is a bold bigge cur,
And could make a iolly hole in their ſur.
But not good dogs hem néedeth to chaſe,
But héedie ſhepheards to diſcerne their face,

l. 169, *ſooth . . . ſaine*] ſoth . . . ſayne $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 170, *beene*] bene $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'bene' accepted.

l. 172, *ſecret*] ſecrete $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 173, 'ſheeps' in Q^3 only—comma after 'diſguiſe' in $Q^{1,2}$, and no pointing in $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 174, *talke . . . woont*] walke . . . wont $Q^{1,2,4}$: walk . . . wont Q^3—'walke' accepted.

l. 175, *hoont*] hunt $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—comma after 'raungers' in all the others—accepted.

l. 176, *priuily . . . to . . . fro*] priuely . . . two . . . froe Q^1: priuely . . . too . . . froe $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 177, *know*] knowe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 179, *priuie . . . if . . . bin*] priue . . . yf . . . bene $Q^{1,2}$: priue . . . if . . . bene Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 180, *haue . . . bandogs . . . ſkin*] han . . . Bandogs . . . ſkinne $Q^{1,2}$: han . . . bandogs . . . ſkin $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 182, *Ball . . . cur*] ball . . . curre $Q^{1,2}$: ball . . . cur $Q^{3,4}$: Q^1 'indeede'—accepted for 'In deede.'

l. 183, *their fur*] theyr furre $Q^{1,2}$: theyr fur Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 184, *dogs . . . chaſe*] Dogges . . . chace $Q^{1,2}$: dogges . . . chace Q^3: dogs . . . chace Q^4.

l. 185, *heedie*] heedy $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

For all their craft is in their countenaunce,
They béne ſo graue and full of maintenance.
But ſhall I tell thée what my ſelfe knowe,
Chaunced to Roffin not long ygo.

Hobbinoll. 190

Say it out *Diggon*, what euer it hight,
For not but well mought him betight.
He is ſo méeke, wiſe, and merciable,
And with his word his work is conuenable.
Colin Clout I wéene be his ſelfe boy,
(Ah for *Colin* he whilome my ioy)
Shepheards ſich, God mought vs many ſend,
That doen ſo carefully their flocks tend.

Diggon.

Thilke ſame ſhepheard mought I well marke : 200
He has a Dogge to bite or to barke,
Neuer had ſhepheard ſo kéene a cur,
That waketh, and if but a leafe ſtur.

l. 186, comma after 'countenaunce' for period, accepted from all the others.

l. 187, *beene . . . maintenance*] bene . . . mayntenaunce $Q^{1,2}$: ben . . . maintenance $Q^{3,4}$—'bene' accepted.

l. 189, *Roffin . . . ygo*] Roffynn . . . ygoe Q^1 : Roffyn . . . ygoe Q^2 : Roffin . . . ygoe $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 194, *work*] worke $Q^{1,2,4}$: Q^3 as 5.

l. 195, *Clout . . . weene . . . boy*] clout . . . wene . . . boye Q^1 : Clout . . . wene . . . boye Q^2 : Clout . . . weene . . . boye $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 196, *ioy*] ioye $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 197, *Shepheards*] ſhepheardes $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 198, *their*] theyr $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 200, *Thilke*] Thilk $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 201, *bite*] byte $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 202, *keene . . . cur*] kene . . . kurre $Q^{1,2}$: keene . . . kur $Q^{3,4}$ (but 4 'Shepheard').

l. 203, *ſtur*] ſturre $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

Whilome there woonned a wicked Woolſe,
That with many a Lambe had glutted his gulſe,
And euer at night woont to repaire
Vnto the flocke, when the Welkin ſhone faire,
Yclad in clothing of ſéely ſhéepe,
When the good old man vſed to ſleepe.
Tho at midnight he would barke and ball, 2
(For he had eſt learned a curres call,)
As if a Woolſe were among the ſhéepe.
With that the ſhepheard would breake his ſléepe,
And ſend out Lowder (for ſo his dog hote)
To raunge the fields with open throte.
Tho when as Lowder was far away,
This wooluiſh ſhéepe would catchen his pray,
A / Lambe, or a Kid, or a weanell waſt :
With that to the wood would he ſpéede him faſt.
Long time he vſed this ſlipperie prancke, 22
Ere Roffy could for his labour him thancke.
At end the ſhepheard his practiſe ſpied,
(For Roffy is wiſe, and as *Argus* eied)

l. 204, *woonned* . . . *Woolſe*] wonned . . . Wolſe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 206, *woont* . . . *repaire*] wont . . . repayre $Q^{1,2}$: woont . . . repayre Q^{3}: wont . . . repaire Q^{4}.

l. 207, 'fayre' Q^{3} only.

l. 208, *Yclad*] Ycladde $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 209, *old*] so Q^{1} : olde $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 210, 'hee' in Q^{3} only.

l. 211, *ibid.*

l. 212, *among*] emong $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 4 'Wolſe').

l. 215, *fields*] so $Q^{1,4}$: fieldes $Q^{2,3}$.

l. 216, *far away*] farre awaye $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 217, *wooluiſh*] Woluiſh $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 218, *Kid*] Kidde $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 219, 'hee' Q^{3} only.

l. 220, *ſlipperie prancke*] ſlippery pranck $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 221, *labour* . . . *thancke*] laboure . . . thanck $Q^{1,2,3}$: labour . . . thanck Q^{4}.

l. 222, *ſpied*] ſpyed $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 223, *eied*] eyed $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

And when at euen he came to the flocke,
Faſt in their folds he did them locke,
And tooke out the Woolfe in his counterfeit cote,
And let out the ſhéepes blood at his throte.

Hobbinoll.

Marry *Diggon*, what ſhould him affray,
To take his owne where euer it lay? 230
For had his weaſand béne a little widder,
He would haue deuoured both hidder and ſhidder.

Diggon.

Miſchiefe light on him, and Gods great curſe,
Too good for him had béne a great deale wurſe:
For it was a perillous beaſt aboue all,
And eke had he cond the ſhepheards call:
And oft in the night came to the ſhéepcote,
And called Lowder, with a hollow throte,
As if it the old mans ſelfe had béne. 240
The dogge his maiſters voyce did it wéene,

l. 224, 'hee' Q^3 only—comma after 'flocke' in all the others for period—accepted.

l. 225, *their folds*] theyr folds Q^1: theyr foldes $Q^{2,3}$: their foldes Q^4.

l. 226, *counterfeit*] counterfect $Q^{1,2}$: counterfecte Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 227, *blood*] bloud $Q^{1,2,4}$: bloude Q^3.

l. 229, *affray*] affraye $Q^{1,2,3}$: affraie Q^4.

l. 230, *lay*] laye $Q^{1,2,3}$: laie Q^4.

l. 231, *weaſand beene*] weſand bene $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ ('litle' Q^4)—'bene' accepted.

l. 232, *and*] & Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 235, *beene . . . wurſe*] bene . . . worſe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'bene' accepted, and in l. 240.

l. 236, *perillous*] perilous $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 237, *ſhepheards call:*] ſhepherds call. Q^1: Shepheards call. Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 238, *ſheepcote*] ſhepecote $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 240, *old mans . . . beene*] old man . . . bene Q^1: olde man . . . bene $Q^{2,3}$: olde man . . . beene Q^4.

l. 241, *dogge*] dog Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

Yet halſe in doubt, he opened the doore,
And ranne out, as he was woont of yore.
No ſooner was out, but ſwifter then thought,
Faſt by the hide the Woolſe Lowder caught :
And had not Roffy renne to the ſteuen,
Lowder had béne ſlaine thilke ſame euen.

Hobbinoll.

God ſhield man, he ſhould ſo ill haue thriue,
All for he did his deuoyre beliue.
If ſike béne Woolues, as thou haſt tolde,
How mought we *Diggon*, hem behold.

Diggon.

How, but with héede and watchfulneſſe,
Forſtallen hem of their wilineſſe ?
For thy with ſhepheard fittes not play,
Or ſléepe, as ſome doen, all the long day :
But / euer liggen in watch and ward,
From ſodaine force their flocks for to gard.

Hobbinoll.

Ah *Diggon*, thilke ſame rule were too ſtraight,
All the cold ſeaſon to watch and wait,

l. 242, *doore*] dore $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—comma after 'doubt' as in all the others.

l. 243, *woont*] wont $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'hee' in Q^3 only.

l. 245, *hide . . . Woolſe Lowder*] hyde . . . Wolſe lowder $Q^{1,2}$: hyde . . . Wolſe Lowder Q^3 : hide . . . Wolſe Lowder Q^4.

l. 247, *beene*] be $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 249, 'hee' in Q^3 only.

l. 250, *deuoyre*] deuoyr $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 251, *beene Woolues . . . tolde*] bene Wolues . . . told $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (4 misprinted 'Woluee').

l. 252, *behold*] be-hold $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 256, *play*] playe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 258, *ſodaine . . . their*] ſodeine . . . theyr Q^1 : ſoddein . . . their Q^2 : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 262, *watch . . . wait*] wach . . . waite Q^1 : watch . . . waite $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

We béne of fleſh, men as other bée,
Why ſhould we be bound to ſuch miſerie ?
What euer thing lacketh chaungeable reſt,
Mought néedes decay, when it is at beſt.

Diggon.

Ah but *Hobbinoll*, all this long tale,
Nought eaſeth the care, that doth me forhaile.
What ſhall I do ? what way ſhall I wend, 270
My piteous plight and loſſe to amend ?
Ah good *Hobbinoll*, mought I thée pray,
Of ayd or counſell in my decay.

Hobbinoll.

Now by my ſoule *Diggon*, I lament
The hapleſſe miſchiefe, that has thée hent,
Netheleſſe thou ſéeſt my lowly ſaile,
That froward fortune doth euer auaile.
But were *Hobbinoll*, as God mought pleaſe,
Diggon ſhould ſoone find fauour and eaſe. 280
But if to my cottage thou wilt reſort,
So as I can, I will thée comfort :

l. 263, *beene . . . fleſh*] bene . . . fleſhe $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'Wee' in 3) : bene . . . fleſh Q^{4}—'bene' accepted.

l. 264, *miſerie*] miſeree $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 268, *Hobbinoll*] Hobbinol Q^{1} : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 269, period, as in all the others, for comma—accepted—'mee' in Q^{3} only.

l. 270, *do*] doe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 272, *Hobbinoll . . . pray*] Hobbinol . . . praye Q^{1} : Hobbinoll . . . praye Q^{2} : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 273, *ayd . . . decay*] ayde . . . decaye $Q^{1,2,3}$: aide . . . decaye Q^{4}—period as in all others for comma accepted.

l. 275, *Now*] so $Q^{1,4}$: Nowe $Q^{2,3}$.

l. 276, *miſchiefe*] miſchief Q^{1} : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 278, *auaile*] so $Q^{1,3,4}$: auile Q^{2}.

l. 281, *cottage*] cotage $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 282, *can, . . . will*] can : . . . wil Q^{1} : can : will Q^{2} : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

There maiſt thou ligge in a vetchy bed,
Till fairer Fortune ſhew forth his head.

Diggon.

Ah *Hobbinoll*, God mought it thée requite,
Diggon on few ſuch friends did euer lite.

Diggons Embleme.

Inopem me copia fecit.

GLOSSE.

The Dialect and phraſe of ſpeech in this Dialogue, ſeemeth ſomwhat to differ from the common. The cauſe whereof is ſuppoſed to be, by occaſion of the partie herein ment, who beeing verie friend to the Authour hereof, had beene long in forrain countreys, and there ſeene many diſorders, which he here recounteth to Hobbinoll.

Bidde / her, Bidde good morrow. For to bidde, is to pray, whereof commeth beades for praiers, and ſo they ſay, To bidde his beades, f. to ſay his praiers.

l. 283, *maiſt*] mayſt $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 285, *Hobbinoll*] Hobbinol Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 286, *few . . . friends*] fewe . . . freends Q^1 : fewe freendes Q^2 : fewe . . . friendes Q^3 : few . . . friendes Q^4.

Gloſſe.—l. 2, *Dialect . . . ſpeech*] Dialecte . . . ſpeache $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 3, *common*] comen Q^1 : commen Q^2 : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 5, *partie . . . ment . . . beeing verie friend*] party . . . meant . . . being very freend Q^1 : partie . . . meant . . . being very freend Q^2 : partie . . . ment . . . being very friend Q^3 : partie . . . ment . . . being verie friend Q^4.

l. 6, *Authour . . . been . . . forraine countreys*] Author . . . bene . . . forraine countryes $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'countries') : Authour . . . been . . . forraine countries Q^4.

l. 7, 'hee' in Q^3 only.

l. 9, 'morow' in $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 10, *pray . . . praiers*] praye . . . prayers $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 11, *ſay . . . praiers*] ſaye . . . prayers $Q^{1,2}$: ſay . . . prayers $Q^{3,4}$.

VVightly, quickly, or ſodainly. *Chaffred*, ſolde.

Dead at miſchiefe, an vnuſuall ſpeech, but much vſurped of Lidgate, and ſometime of Chaucer.

Leefe, Deare. *Ethe*, eaſie. 15

Thriſe three Moones, nine monethes.

Meaſured, for traueiled. *VVae*, woe, Northernly.

Ecked, encreaſed. *Caruen*, cutte.

Kenne, know. *Cragge*, neck.

State, ſtoutly. *Stanck*, weary or faint. 20

And now, hee applieth it to the time of the yeare, which is in the ende of harueſt, which they call the fall of the leafe: at which time the Weſterne winde beareth moſt ſwaye.

A mocke, Imitating Horace, *Debes ludibrium ventis*. 25

Lorne, left. *Soote*, ſweete. *Vncouth*, vnknowne.

Hereby, there, here and there.

As the bright, tranſlated out of Mantuan.

l. 12, *quickly . . . ſodainly*] quicklye . . . ſodenlye Q¹: quickly . . . ſodenly Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 13, *ſpeech*] ſpeache Q¹,²: ſpeeche Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 14, comma after Lidgate, as in all the others, accepted.

l. 15, *Deare*] deare Q¹,²,³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 16, *three Moones*] thre moones Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5—'Theſe' Q³.

l. 17, *traueiled*] traueled Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 20, *ſtoutly . . . weary . . . faint*] ſtoutely . . . wearie . . . fainte Q¹: ſtoutely . . . wearie . . . faynte Q²: ſtoutly . . . wearie . . faynte Q³: Q⁴ as 5.

l. 21, *now, hee . . . time*] nowe He . . . tyme Q¹: nowe He . . . time Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5—'yeere' in Q³.

l. 22, *the ende*] thend Q¹,²: the end Q³,⁴.

l. 23, *time . . . winde*] tyme . . . wynde Q¹: Q²,³,⁴ as 5.

l. 25, 'imiting' in Q²—'ludebrium' in Q⁴.

l. 26, *left . . . ſweete. Vncouth, vnknowne*] lefte . . . ſwete. Vncouthe, vnknowen Q¹: left . . . ſweete. Vncouthe, vnknowen Q²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

l. 27, comma after 'there' in Q² only.

l. 28, *bright . . . tranſlated . . . Mantuan*] brighte . . . Tranſlated . . . Mantuane Q¹,²: Q³,⁴ as 5.

Emprise, for enterprise. Per Syncopen.

Conteck, strife. *Trode*, path.

Marrie that, that is, their soules, which by Popish Exorcismes and practises they damne to hell.

Blacke, hell. *Gang*, goe. *Mister*, maner.

Mirke, obscure. *vvarre*, worse.

Crumenall, purse. *Brace*, compasse.

Enchefon, occasion. *Ouergrast*, ouergrowne with grasse.

Galage, shoe. *The grosse*, the whole.

Buxome and bent, meeke and obedient.

Saxon King, King Edgare that raigned here in Britanie in the yeare of our Lord. VVhich King caused all the VVolues, whereof then was store in this country, by a proper policie to be destroied. So as neuer since that time, there haue bene VVolues here found, vnlesse they were brought from other countries. And therefore Hobbinoll rebuketh him of vntruth, for saying that there be VVolues in England.

Nor in Christendome, this saying seemeth to be strange and vnreasonable: but indeed it was wont to be an

l. 30, *Conteck*] Contek Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 31, *Popish*] popish $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 32, *and . . . damne*] & . . . damme Q^1: and . . . damme Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 33, *Gang . . .*] Gange $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 36, *ouergrowne*] ouergrowē Q^1: ouergrowen $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 39, *King, King . . . raigned*] King, K. . . . reigned $Q^{1,2}$: King, King . . . raigned $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 40, *Britanie . . . Lord. Which King*] Britanye . . . Lorde. which king Q^1: Q^2 as 5 (but 'Lorde'): $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 'king').

l. 41, *this*] thys $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 42, *country . . . destroied*] countrye . . . destroyed Q^1: country . . . destroyed $Q^{2,3}$: countrie . . . destroyed Q^4.

l. 43, *bene*] ben Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 44, *found . . . countries*] founde . . . countryes $Q^{1,2}$: found . . . countryes Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 46, *that there*] there $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 47, *this*] This $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—'straunge' in $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 48, *indeed*] indede Q^1: in deede Q^2: indeede Q^3: in deed Q^4—'bee' in Q^3 only.

olde prouerbe and common phrafe. The Originall whereof was, for that moft part of England in the raigne of King Ethelbert was chriftened, Kent only except, which remained long after in mifbeliefe and vnchriftened: So that Kent was counted no part of Chriftendome.

Great hunt, Executing of lawes and iuftice.

Enaunter, leaft that. *Inly*, inwardly: aforefaid.

Preuely or perte, openly faith Chaucer.

Roffy,/ the name of a fhepheard in Marot his Aeglogue of Robin and the King. Whom he here commendeth for great care and wife gouernaunce of his flocke.

Colin Clout, Now I thinke no man doubteth but by Colin is euer meant the Authors felfe, whofe efpeciall good friend Hobbinoll faith hee is, or more rightly Maifter Gabriell Haruey: of whofe efpeciall commenda-

l. 49, *common . . . Originall*] comen . . . original Q^1: commen . . . originall Q^2: common . . . originall Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 50, *raigne*] reigne $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 51, *only*] onely $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 52, *remained . . . . mifbeliefe*] remayned . . . mybelicfe $Q^{1,2,3}$: remayned . . . mybelicfe (misprint) Q^4—comma in all the others for : .

l. 53, *part*] so $Q^{1,4}$: parte $Q^{2,3}$.

l. 55, *aforefaid*] afforefayde $Q^{1,2}$: aforefayde Q^3: Q^4 as 5—period (.) for : in $Q^{1,2}$ after 'inwardly.'

l. 56, *Freuely . . . perte . . . faith*] Preuely . . . pert . . . fayth Q^1: Freuely . . . pert . . . fayth $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5—'Preuely' accepted.

l. 57, *fhepheard*] fhepehearde $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 58, *King. Whom*] king. whome Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 59, *gouernaunce . . . . flocke*] gouernance . . . flock Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 60, *Clout, Now*] cloute) Nowe Q^1: Cloute, Nowe $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 61, *is meant . . . . Authors,*] is euer meante . . . . Authour Q^1: is euer meant . . . Authour Q^2: is euer ment . . . Authors felfe $Q^{3,4}$—'euer' accepted.

l. 62, *friend . . . faith hee . . . Maifter*] freend . . . fayth he . . . Mayfter Q^1: freend . . . fayth he . . . Maifter Q^2: friend . . . fayth hee . . . Maifter Q^3: frind . . . faith hee . . . Maifter Q^4.

l. 63, *Gabriell . . . efpeciall*] Gabriel . . . fpeciall $Q^{1,2,3}$: Gabriell . . . fpeciall Q^4.

tion, as wel in Poetrie as Rethoricke and other choi
learning, we haue lately had a ſufficient triall in diue
his woorkes but ſpecially in his *Muſarum Lacrymæ*, a
his late *Gratulationum Valdinenſium*, which booke
the progreſſe at Audley in Eſſex, he dedicated in writi
to her Maieſtie, afterward preſenting the ſame in pri
to her Highneſſe at the worſhipful maſter Capels
Hertfordſhire. Beſide other his ſundry moſt rare
verie notable writings, partly vnder vnknowne titles, a
partly vnder counterfayt names, as his Tyrannomaſti
his Ode Natalitia, his Rameidos, and eſpecially th
part of Philomuſus, his diuine Anticoſmopolita, a
diuers other of like importance. As alſo by the name
of other ſhepheards, he couereth the perſons of diue
other his familiar friends and beſt acquaintance.

l. 64, *as wel . . . Poetrie . . . Rethoricke . . . choice*] aſwell . . . Poetrye . . . Rhetorike . . . choyce $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'Poetrie'): aſwell . . . Poetrie . . . Rhetoricke . . . choyce Q^3: as well . . . Poetrie . . . Rethoricke . . . and othir Q^4.

l. 65, *we . . . triall . . . diuers*] we . . . tryall . . . diuerſe Q^1: wee . . . tryall . . . diuerſe $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 66, *woorkes*] workes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 67, *booke*] boke Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 68, 'hee' $Q^{3,4}$ only.

l. 69, *Maieſtie.*] Maieſtie, $Q^{1,2}$: Maieſty $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 70, *worſhipful maſter Capels*] worſhipfull Maſter Capells $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 71, *ſundry . . . &c*] ſundrye . . . and $Q^{1,4}$: ſundry . . . and $Q^{2,3}$.

l. 72, *verie . . . partly . . . vnknowne titles*] very . . . partely . . . vnknown Tytles Q^1: very. . . part . . . vnknowen Tytles Q^2: very . . partly . . . vnknowne tytles Q^3 verye . . . partly . . . vnknown titles Q^4.

l. 73, *his*] hys Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ ('counte faite' Q^4).

l. 74, *Olde . . . eſpecially*] Ode . . eſſpecially $Q^{1,2}$: Ode . . . eſpeciall $Q^{3,4}$—'Ode' accepted.

l. 75, *part*] parte $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5

l. 76, *like . . . name*] lyke . . names $Q^{1,2}$: like . . . names Q^3 Q^4 as 5—'names' accepted.

l. 77, *ſhepheards*] ſhepheardes Q^1; $Q^{2,4}$ as 5.

l. 78, *friends . . . acquaintance* freendes . . . acquayntaunce Q^1 freendes . . . acquaintaunce Q^2 friendes . . . acquaintance Q^3: Q as 5.

This tale of Roffy feemeth to colour fome particular Action of his. But what, I certainly know not. 80

Wonned, haunted. *Welkin*, fkye, aforefaid.

A Weanell wafte, a weaned yongling.

Hidder and fhidder, he and fhe, Male and Female.

Steuen, noyfe. *Beliue*, quickly.

What euer, Ouids verfe tranflated. 85

Quod caret alterna requie, durabile non eft.

Forehaile, draw or diftreffe. *Vetchie*, of Peafe ftraw.

Embleme.

This is the faying of Narciffus in Ouid. For when the fooliſh boy by beholding his face in the brooke, fell 90 in loue with his owne likeneffe : and not able to content himfelfe with much looking theron, he cried out, that plentie made him poore, meaning that much gazing had bereft him of fence. But our Diggon vfeth to other purpofe, as who that by tryall of many wayes, had found 95

l. 79, *colour*] coloure Q^2 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 80, *certainly*] certeinlye Q^1 : certeinly Q^2 : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 81, *fkye, aforefaid*] fkie. afforefaid Q^1 : fkie, afforefayde Q^2 : fkie : aforefayd Q^3 : Q^4 as 5.

l. 82, *Weaned*] Weanell $Q^{1,2,3,4}$— 'Weanell' accepted.

l. 83, *he and fhe,*] He & fhe. Q^1 : He & fhe, Q^2 : hulder . . . hee and fhee, Q^3 : hee and fhee, Q^4.

l. 84, *noyfe*] Noyfe $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'Belme' misprint) : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 86, no pointing after 'tranflated' in Q^2 only.

l. 87, *draw . . . ftraw*] drawe . . . ftrawe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 90, *fooliſh boy . . . his*] fooliſhe boye . . . hys Q^1 : fooliſh boye . . . his Q^2 : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 91, *able*] hable $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 92, *theron . . . cryed*] thereon . . . cried Q^1: thereon . . . cryed Q^2 ('muche' in 2) 3 ('hee' in 3) 4.

l. 93, *plentie . . . poore,*] plentye . . . poore. Q^1 : Q^2 as 5 : plenty . . . poore $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 94, *But Diggon*] But our Diggon $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—'our' accepted.

l. 95, *found*] founde $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

$Q^{3,4}$.

l. 97, *penury* . . . *Poesie* . . .

penurie . . . poesie . . . know

penurie . . . Poesie . . . know

October.

Aegloga Decima.

ARGVMENT.

IN Cuddie is ſet out the perfect patern of a Poet, which finding no maintenance of his ſtate and ſtudies, complaineth of the contempt of Poetrie, and the cauſes thereof: Specially hauing bene in all ages, and euen amongſt the moſt barbarous alwaies of ſingular account and honour, and being indeed ſo worthie and commendable an art: or 5

Argvment.—l. 4, *perfect patern . . . Poet, which*] perfecte paterne . . . Poete, whiche Q^1: perfect paterne . . . Poet, which Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 5, *maintenance*] maintenaunce $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 6, *complaineth . . . contempt*] complayneth . . . contempte $Q^{1,2}$: complayneth . . . contempt Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 7, *ſpecially*] so $Q^{1,2,4}$: ſpeciallie Q^3.

l. 8, *alwaies . . . account and honour*] alwayes . . . accoumpt & honor $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'and'): alwaies . . . accoumpt and honor Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 9, *and . . . indeed . . . worthi . . . art*] & . . . indede . . . worthy . . . arte Q^1: and . . . indeede . . . worthy . . . arte Q^2: &. . . indeede

rather no art, but a diuine gift and heauenly inſtinct not to be gotten by labour and learning, but adorned with both: and poured into the witte by a certaine ἐνθουσιασμὸς and celeſtiall inſpiration, as the Author hereof elſe where at large diſcourſeth, in his booke called the Engliſh Poet, which booke being lately come to my handes, I minde alſo by Gods grace vpon further aduiſement to publiſh.

Piers. *Cuddie.*

CVddie, for ſhame hold vp thy heauie head,
And let vs caſt with what delight to chace,
And wearie this long lingring *Phœbus* race.
Whilome thou wont the ſhepheards lads to leade,
In rimes, in riddles, and in bidding baſe:
Now they in thée, and thou in ſléepe art deade.

Cuddie.

Piers, I haue piped earſt ſo long with paine,
That all mine Oten réedes bene rent and wore:

. . . worthy . . . arte Q^3: and . . . indeed . . . worthy . . . arte Q^4.

l. 10, *art*] arte $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'& heauēly' in Q^4.

l. 11, *be . . . labour*] bee . . . laboure Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but in 4 misprinted 'labouy').

l. 12, *Kithouſiaſmos*] ἐνθουσιασμος Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 13, *elſe*] els $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 14, *Poet*] Poete Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5—comma after 'diſcourſeth' as in Q^1 accepted.

l. 15, *handes . . . minde*] hands . . . mynde Q^1: $Q^{2,4}$ as 5: hands . . . minde Q^3.

Poem.—l. 1, *Piers*] Pierce $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 2, *hold . . . heauie*] hold . . . heauye Q^1: holde . . . heauye Q^2: holde . . . heauie Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 3, *chace,*] chace: $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 4, *wearie this*] weary thys Q^1: weary this $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 5, *lads*] laddes $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 6, *rimes . . . riddles . . . bidding*] rymes . . . ridles . . . bydding $Q^{1,2}$: rimes . . . ridles . . . bydding Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 7, *deade*] dead Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 9, *piped earſt . . . paine*] pyped erſt . . . payne $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 10, 'ben' Q^3: 'beene' Q^4.

And my poore muſe hath ſpent her ſpared ſtore,
Yet little good hath got, and much leſſe gaine.
Such pleaſance makes the Graſhopper ſo poore,
And ligge ſo laid, when winter doth her ſtraine.

The dapper ditties, that I wont deuiſe,
To ſéede youthes fanſie, and the flocking fry,
Delighten much: what I the bett for thy?
They han the pleaſure, I a ſlender priſe.
I beate the buſh, the birds to them do flye:
What good thereof to *Cuddie* can ariſe? 20

Piers.

Cuddie, the praiſe is better, then the price,
The glory eke much greater then the gaine:
O what an honour is it, to reſtraine
The luſt of lawleſſe youth with good aduice?
Or pricke them forth with pleaſance of thy vaine,
Whereto thou liſt their trained willes entice.

l. 11, *muſe*] Muſe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 12, *gaine*] gayne $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 13, *pleaſance*] pleaſaunce $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 14, *laid . . . winter*] layd . . . Winter $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 15, comma after 'ditties' in $Q^{1,2,3}$ accepted.
l. 17, *I bett*] I the bett $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'the' accepted.
l. 18, *ſlender*] ſclender $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 19, *birds . . . do*] byrds . . . doe $Q^{1,2}$: buſhe . . . byrdes . . . do flie Q^3: birdes . . . do Q^4.
l. 22, *praiſe*] prayſe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 23, *gaine*] gayne $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 24, *honour*] honor $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 25, : not ? in $Q^{1,2}$.
l. 26, *pleaſance*] pleaſaunce $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 27, *trained*] trayned $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

Soone as thou ginſt to ſet thy notes in frame,
O how the rurall routs to thée do cleaue ?
Séemeth tho doeſt their ſoule of ſenſe bereaue, 30
All as the ſhepheard, that did fetch his dame
From *Plutoes* balefull Bowre withouten leaue :
His muſickes might the helliſh hound did tame.

Cuddie.

So prayſen babes the Pecocks ſpotted traine,
And wondren at bright *Argus* blazing eye :
But who rewards him ere the more for thy ?
Or féedes him once the fuller by a graine ?
Sike praiſe is ſmoke, that ſheddeth in the ſkie,
Sike words bene winde, and waſten ſoone in vaine. 40

Piers.

Abandon then the baſe and viler clowne,
Liſt vp thy ſelfe out of the lowly duſt :
And ſing of bloody Mars, of wars, of guiſts,
Turne thée to thoſe, that weld the awfull crowne,
To / doubted knights, whoſe woundleſſe armour ruſts,
And helmes vnbruzed wexen daily browne.

l. 28, *ginſt . . . ſet*] gynſt . . . ſette $Q^{1,2,3}$ ('nottes' 2): ginſt . . . ſette Q^{4}.

l. 29, *routs . . . do*] routes . . . doe $Q^{1,2}$: routes . . . do Q^{3}: routs . . . doe Q^{4}.

l. 30, *tho doeſt . . . ſence*] thou doſt . . . ſenſe Q^{1}: thou doſt . . . ſence Q^{2}: tho doeſt . . . ſenſe $Q^{3,4}$ ('theyr' Q^{3}).

l. 32, *Bowre*] bowre $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 33, *muſickes*] muſicks Q^{1}: muſickes $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 35, *Pecocks*] Peacoks $Q^{1,2}$: Peacocks Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 37, 'rewardes' $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 38, 'grayne' Q^{2} only.

l. 39, *ſkie*] ſkye Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ (. in Q^{2}).

l. 40, *winde . . . vaine*] wynd . . . vayne $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 44, *guſts*] giuſts Q^{1}: guiſts $Q^{2,3,4}$—'guiſts' accepted.

l. 45, *awfull*] awful Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 46, *knights*] Knights $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 47, *daily*] dayly $Q^{1,2}$: daylie Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5.

There may thy Muſe diſplay her fluttring wing,
And ſtretch her ſelfe at large from Eaſt to Weſt:
Whither thou liſt in faire *Eliſa* reſt, 50
Or if thée pleaſe in bigger notes to ſing.
Aduance the worthie whom ſhe loueth beſt,
That firſt the white beare to the ſtake did bring.

And when the ſtubborne ſtroke of ſtronger ſtounds,
Has ſomewhat ſlackt the tenor of thy ſtring:
Of loue and luſtihead tho maiſt thou ſing,
And carroll lowde, and leade the Millers rounde,
All were *Eliſa* one of thilke ſame ring,
So mought our *Cuddies* name to Heauen ſounde.

Cuddie. 60

Indéed the Romiſh *Tityrus*, I heare,
Through his *Mecœnas* left his Oaten réede,
Whereon he earſt had taught his flocks to féede,
And laboured lands to yéeld the timely eare,
And eſt did ſing of warres and deadly dréede,
So as the Heauens did quake his verſe to heare.

l. 48, *fluttring*] fluttryng Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.
l. 50, *faire*] fayre $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 51, 'plaſe' $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 52, *worthie whom ſhe*] worthy whome ſhee $Q^{1,2}$: worthy whom ſhee Q^3: Q^4 as 5.
l. 54, *ſtrong*] ſtronger $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5—'ſtronger' accepted.
l. 56, *maiſt*] mayſt $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 57, *carroll . . . Millers rounde*] carrol . . . Myllers rownde Q^1: carrol . . . Myllers rounde Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 58, 'thilk' in Q^3 only.
l. 59, *ſounde*] ſownde Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$.
l. 61, *Indeed*] Indeede Q^1: In deede $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 64, *yeeld*] yield $Q^{1,2}$: yeelde Q^3: Q^4 as 5.
l. 65, *dreede*] drede $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 66, *heare*] here $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

But ah *Mecænas* is yclad in claie,
And great *Auguſtus* long ygoe is dead:
And all the worthies liggen wrapt in lead,
That matter made for Poets on to plaie, 70
For euer, who in derring doo were dreade,
The loftie verſe of hem was loued aye,

But after vertue gan for age to ſtoupe,
And mightie manhood brought a bedde of eaſe:
The vaunting Poets found nought worth a peaſe,
To put in preace among the learned troupe:
Tho gan the ſtreames of flowing wits to ceaſe,
And ſunbright honour pend in ſhamefull coupe.

And if that any buddes of Poeſie,
Yet of the olde ſtocke gan to ſhoote againe: 80
Or / if mens follies mote be forſt to faine,
And roll with reſt in rymes of rybaudrie:
Or as it ſprung, it wither muſt againe:
Tom Piper makes vs better melodie.

l. 67, *claie*] claye $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 69, *lead*] leade $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 70, *plaie*] play $Q^{1,2}$: playe Q^3: Q^4 as 5.
l. 71, *doo . . . dead*] doe . . . dreade Q^1: doe . . . deade $Q^{2,3}$: doe . . . dead Q^4—'dreade' accepted.
l 72, 'lofty' in Q^2 only.
l. 74, *mightie manhood*] mighty manhode Q^1: mightie manhode Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 76, *among*] emong $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—period for : in $Q^{1,2,3}$.
l. 77, *wits*] wittes $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.
l. 78, *ſunbright*] ſonnebright $Q^{1,2}$: ſunnebright Q^3: Q^4 as 5.
l. 80, *olde . . . againe*] old . . . agayne $Q^{1,2}$; $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 81, *to . . . faine*] be . . . fayne $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—'be' accepted.
l. 82, *roll . . . rybaudrie*] rolle . . . rybaudrye $Q^{1,2}$: rolle . . . rybaudrie Q^3: Q^4 as 5.
l. 83, *ſprung . . . againe*] ſprong . . . agayne $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 84, *piper*] Piper Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5—'Piper' accepted.

Piers.

O péerleſſe poeſie, where is then thy place ?
If not in Princes pallace thou doeſt ſit :
(And yet is Princes pallace the moſt fit)
Ne breſt of baſer birth doth thée imbrace.
Then make thée wings of thine aſpiring wit, 90
And, whence thou camſt, flie backe to heauen apace.

Cuddie.

Ah *Percie* it is all too weake and wanne,
So high to ſore, and make ſo large a flight :
Her péeced pineons bene not ſo in plight,
For *Colin* ſits ſuch famous flight to ſcanne :
He, were he not with loue ſo ill bedight,
Would mount as high, and ſing as ſoote as Swanne.

Piers.

Ah ſon, for loue does teach him climbe ſo hie, 100
And lifts him vp out of the loathſome mire :
Such immortall mirror, as he doth admire,

l. 86, *peerleſſe poeſie . . . thy*] pierleſſe Poeſye . . . the Q^1: pierleſſe Poeſie . . . the Q^2: pierleſſe Poeſie . . . thy Q^3: peereleſſe poeſie . . . thy Q^4.

l. 87, *not . . . doeſt*] nor . . . doe $Q^{1,2}$: nor . . . doeſt $Q^{2,4}$.

l. 88, *fit*] fitt $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 89, *imbrace*] embrace $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 90, *wings . . . aſpiring*] winges . . . aſpyring $Q^{1,2}$: winges . . . aſpiring Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 91, *flie*] flye Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 93, *Percie . . . too*] Percy . . . to $Q^{1,2,3}$; Percie . . . to Q^4.

l. 94, comma after 'ſore' as in $Q^{1,2}$ accepted.

l. 95, *pineons*] pyneons $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 96, *ſits*] fittes $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 100, *teach*] so $Q^{1,4}$: teache $Q^{2,3}$.

l. 101, *lifts . . . mire*] lyftes . . . myre $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 102, *mirror*] mirrhor $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

Would raiſe ones minde aboue the ſtarry ſkie.
And cauſe a caitiue courage to aſpire,
For loftie loue doth lothe a lowly eie.

Cuddie.

All otherwiſe the ſtate of Poet ſtands,
For lordly loue is ſuch a tyranne ſell:
That where he rules, all power he doth expell.
The vaunted verſe a vacant head demands, 11
Ne wont with crabbed care the Muſes dwell,
Vnwiſely weaues, that takes two webbes in hand.

Who euer caſtes to compaſſe waightie priſe,
And thinkes to throw out thundring words of threat:
Let powre in lauiſh cups and thriftie bits of meat.
For *Bacchus* fruit is friend to *Phœbus* wiſe:
And when with Wine the braine begins to ſweat,
The numbers flow as faſt as ſpring doth riſe.

l. 103, *raiſe . . . minde*] rayſe . . . mynd Q^1: rayſe . . . mind Q^2: rayſe . . . minde Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 104, *caitiue courage*] caytiue corage $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 105, *loftie . . . lothe . . . eie*] lofty . . . loath . . . eye Q^1: loftie . . . loath . . . eye Q^2: loftie . . . loathe . . . eye Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 108, *tyranne*] Tyranne $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 109, period (.) for comma after 'expell' as in $Q^{1,2}$ accepted.

l. 110, *demands*] demaundes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 113, *caſtes . . . waightie*] caſts . . . weightye Q^1: caſtes . . . weightie Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 114, *thinkes . . . throw . . . thundring . . . threat*] thinks . . . throwe . . . thondring . . . threate $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'threat'): thinkes . . . throw . . . thondring . . . threat Q^4.

l. 115, *bits . . . meat*] bitts . . . meate $Q^{1,2}$: bittes . . . meate Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 116, *fruit . . . friend*] fruite . . . frend Q^1: fruite . . . friend $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5—period for : in $Q^{1,2,3}$.

l. 117, *ſweat*] ſweate $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 118, *numbers flow . . . riſe*] nombers flowe . . . ryſe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

Thou / kenſt not *Percie* how the rime ſhould rage.
O if my temples were diſtaind with wine, 120
And girt in Girlonds of wilde Yuie twine,
How I could reare the Muſe on ſtately ſtage,
And teach her tread aloft in buſ-kin fine,
With queint *Bellona* in her equipage.

But ah my courage cooles ere it be warme,
For thy, content vs in this humble ſhade:
Where no ſuch troublous tides han vs aſſaide,
Here we our ſlender pipes may ſafely charme.

Piers.

And when my Gates ſhall han their bellies laide: 130
Cuddie ſhall haue a Kidde to ſtore his farme.

Cuddies Embleme.
Agitante caleſcimus illo, &c.

GLOSSE.

This Aeglogue is made in imitation of Theocritus his 16. Idilion, wherin he reprooued the Tyranne Hiero of Syracuſe for his niggardiſe towarde Poets, in whom

l. 119, *how . . . rime*] howe . . . ryme $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—period as in $Q^{1,2}$ accepted for comma.

l. 121, *Girlonds . . . wilde*] girlonds . . . wild $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 123, *teach*] teache $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 125, *courage*] corage $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 126, *this*] thys Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$—comma after 'thy' as in $Q^{1,2}$—accepted.

l. 127, *tides . . . aſſaide*] tydes . . . aſſayde $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 130, *laide*] layd $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

Glosse.—l. 3, 16 . . . *wherin he reprooued*] xvi. . . . wherein hee reproued Q^{1}: xvi. . . . wherein he reprooued $Q^{2,3}$ (but 16): Q^{4} as 5.

l. 4, *Poets . . . whom*] Poetes . . . whome $Q^{1,3}$: $Q^{2,4}$ as 5—'hys' Q^{4}.

is the power to make men immortall for their good deeds, or ſhamefull for their naughtie life. And the like alſo is in Mantuane. The ſtyle hereof as alſo that in Theocritus, is more loftie then the reſt, and applyed to the height of Poeticall wit.

Cuddie, I doubt whether by Cuddy be ſpecified the Author ſelfe, or ſome other. For in the eight Aeglogue the ſame perſon was brought in, ſinging a Cantion of Colins making, as he ſaith. So that ſome doubt, that the perſons be different.

V Vhilome, ſometime. *Oaten reedes*, Auenæ.

Ligge ſo laide, lye ſo faint and vnluſtie.

Dapper, pretie.

Frye, is a bold Metaphore, forced from the ſpawning fiſhes, for the multitude of young fiſh be called the Frye.

To reſtraine, This place ſeemeth to conſpire with Plato, who in his firſt booke de Legibus ſaith, that the

l. 5, *immortall*] immortal Q[1]: Q[2,3,4] as 5—'theyr' Q[1,4].

l. 6, *deeds* . . . *ſhamefull* . . . *naughtie*] dedes . . . ſhameful . . . naughty Q[1]: deedes . . . ſhamefull . . . naughtie Q[2,3,4] ('theyr' Q[4]).

l. 7, *like* . . . *Mantuane* . . . *like*] lyke . . . Mantuane, . . . ſtyle Q[1,2,3]: lyke . . . Mantuane. . . . ſtyle Q[4] —'ſtyle' accepted.

l. 8, *loftie*] loftye Q[1]: Q[2,3,4] as 5.

l. 9, *height* . . . *wit*] heighte . . . witte Q[1]: height . . . witte Q[2,3]: Q[4] as 5.

l. 10, *doubt* . . . *Cuddy*] doubte . . . Cuddie Q[1]: doubt . . . Cuddie Q[2,3]: Q[4] as 5.

l. 11, *Author* . . . *eight*] authour . . . eyght Q[1,2]: authour . . . eight Q[3,4].

l. 13, *ſaith*] ſayth Q[1,2,3]: Q[4] as 5.

l. 15, *Auenæ*] Auevena Q[1,2]: Q[3,4] as 5.

l. 16, *laide* . . . *faint* . . . *vnluſtie*] layde . . . ſaynt . . . vnluſtye Q[1]: layde . . . faint . . . vnluſtie Q[2,3]: Q[4] as 5.

l. 17, *pretie*] pretye Q[1]: Q[2,3,4] as 5.

l. 18, 'bolde' . . . 'ſpawnyng' Q[4] only.

l. 19, *Frye*] frye Q[1,2]: frie Q[3]: Q[4] as 5.

l. 20, *conſpire*] conſpyre Q[1,4]: Q[2,3] as 5.

l. 21, *ſaith*] ſayth Q[1,4]: Q[2,3] as 5.

firſt inuention of Poetry was of very vertuous intent. For at what time an infinit number of youth vſually came to their great ſolemne feaſtes called Panegyrica, which they vſed euery fiue yeare to hold, ſome learned 25 man being more able then the reſt, for ſpeciall gifts of wit and Muſick, would take vpon him to ſing fine verſes to the people, in praiſe either of vertue or of victorie, or of immortalitie, or ſuch like. At whoſe / wonderfull gift all men being aſtonied & as it were rauiſhed with delight, 30 thinking (as it was indeed) that he was inſpired from aboue, called him Vatem: which kinde of men afterward framing their verſes to lighter muſicke (as of Muſicke there be many kindes, ſome ſadder, ſome lighter, ſome martiall, ſome heroical: and ſo diuerſly 35

l. 22, 'Poetrie' $Q^{3,4}$ only.

l. 23, *infinit*] infinite $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'tyme' in Q^4 only.

l. 24, *their . . . ſolemne*] theyr . . . ſolemne Q^1: Q^2 as 5: theyr . . . ſolempne $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 25, *yeare*] yeere $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 26, *being . . . able . . . gifts . . . wit*] being . . . hable . . . gyftes . . . witte Q^1: $Q^{2,3}$ as 5 (but 3 'giftes'): beeyng . . . able . . . gifts . . . wyt Q^4—'ſpecial' Q^4.

l. 27, *Muſick*] Muſicke $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ ('&' 2).

l. 28, *praiſe either . . . victorie*] prayſe eyther . . . victory $Q^{1,4}$: Q^2 as 5: praiſe eyther . . .victorie Q^3.

l. 29, *immortalitie . . . wonderfull gift*] immortality . . . wonderful gyft Q^1: $Q^{2,3}$ as 5: immortality . . . wonderfull gyft Q^4—'al' $Q^{1,2}$ . . . 'lyke' Q^4.

l. 30, *aſtonied &c*] aſtonied and $Q^{1,2,3}$: aſtonyed & Q^4—comma after 'rauiſhed' in $Q^{1,2}$.

l. 31, *indeed*] so Q^1: in deede $Q^{2,3}$: in deed Q^4—'thinkyng' Q^4 only.

l. 32, *Vatem . . . afterward*] vatem . . . afterwarde $Q^{1,2}$: Q^3 as 5: Vatem . . . kynd . . . afterward Q^4.

l. 33, *framing . . . muſicke*] framing . . . muſick $Q^{1,2}$: framing . . . Muſicke Q^3: framyng . . . muſicke Q^4.

l. 34, *Muſicke there be . . . kindes*] muſick be . . . kinds $Q^{1,2}$: Q^3 as 5 (but no 'there'): Q^4 as 5 (but no 'there' and 'bee').

l. 35, *diuerſly*] diuerſely $Q^{1,2}$: Q^3 as 5: martial, . . . heroical . . . diuerſly Q^1 ($Q^{2,3}$ 'martiall' . . . 'heroicall').

eke affect the mindes of men) found out lighter matter of Poesie also, some playing with loue, some scorning at mens fashions, some powred out in pleasure, and so were called Poets or makers.

Sensebereaue, what the secret working of musick is in the minds of men, as wel appeareth hereby, that some of the auntient Philosophers, and those the most wise, as Plato and Pythagoras held for opinion, that the minde was made of a certaine harmony & musicall numbers, for the great compassion, and likenesse of affection in th' one & the other, as also by that memorable history of Alexander: to whom whē as Timotheus the great Musitian plaied the Phrygian melody, it is said, that hee was distraught with such vnwonted fury, that straightway

l. 36, *mindes . . . men) found*] mynds . . . mē) found Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5 (but 'founde' Q^2).

l. 37, *plying*] playing $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5—'playing' accepted—Q^1 'wyth.'

l. 38, *pleasure*] pleasures $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 39, *Poets*] Poetes Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 40, *Sensebereaue . . . secret . . . musick*] Sence bereaue . . . secrete . . . Musick $Q^{1,2}$: Q^3 as 5 (but 'musicke'): Sensebereaue . . . secret workyng . . . musicke Q^4.

l. 41, *minds . . . as wel*] myndes . . . aswel Q^1 : mindes . . . aswell $Q^{2,3}$: mindes . . . as wel Q^4.

l. 42, *most*] moste $Q^{1,2}$ (but '&') 3 : Q^4 as 5 (but 'wyse').

l. 43, *minde*] mynd Q^1 : minde $Q^{2,3}$ (but '&' Q^2): helde . . . mynde Q^4.

l. 44, *harmony &c . . . numbers*] harmonie and . . . nombers Q^1 : Q^2 as 5 (but 'harmonie & musical'): Q^3 as 5 (but 'harmonie') : Q^4 as 5 (but 'musical').

l. 45, *&c likenesse*] & likenes Q^1 : Q^3 as 5 : and likenesse Q^2 : and lykenesse Q^4.

l. 46, *th' one &c . . . other,*] thone and . . . other—no comma Q^1: thone & . . . other—no comma Q^2 : thone and . . . other, . . . historie $Q^{3,4}$ (but 4 'hystory').

l. 47, *whē as*] when as $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 3,4 'whome').

l. 48, *plaied . . . melody . . . hee*] playd . . . melodie . . . he Q^1 : playde . . . melodie . . . sayd . . . he Q^2: played . . . melodie . . . he Q^3: played . . . melody . . . sayd . . . hee Q^4.

l. 49, *such vnwonted fury . . . straightway*] such vnwonted fury . . .

riſing from the table in great rage, he cauſed himſelfe to be armed, as ready to go to warre (for that muſicke is very warlike.) And immediately when as the Muſitian changed his ſtroke into the Lydian and Ionique harmony, he was ſo far from warring, that he ſat as ſtill, as if he had bin in matters of counſell. Such might is in Muſick. Wherfore Plato and Ariſtotle forbid the Arabian Melody from children & youth. For that being altogither on the fifth and ſeuenth tone, it is of great force to mollifie and quench the kindly courage, which vſeth to burne in yoong breaſts. So that it is not incredible which the Poet here ſaith, that Muſicke can bereaue the ſoule of ſenſe.

ſtreight way Q^1; ſuch vnwonted furie . . . ſtreight way Q^2: ſuche vnwoonted furie . . . ſtreightway Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 50, *riſing*] ryſing $Q^{1,4}$: $Q^{2,3}$ as 5.

l. 51, *ready . . . go . . . muſicke*] ready . . . goe . . . muſick Q^1: readie . . . goe . . . muſick Q^2: ready . . . goe . . . muſicke Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 52, *immediately*] immediatly $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'warrelike' $Q^{2,3}$, 'warlyke' Q^4, Q^1 'war like').

l. 53, *changed*] chaunged $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5 (but 'hys').

l. 54, *far*] furr Q^1: furre $Q^{2,3}$ (but 'hee'): hee . . . farre Q^4.

l. 55, *ſtill . . . bin . . . matters*] ſtyl . . . bene . . . mattes (misprint) Q^1: ſtil . . . bene . . . matters Q^2: ſtill . . . bene . . . matters Q^3: ſtyll . . . bene . . . matters Q^4.

l. 56, *Muſick. Wherfore*] muſick. wherefore Q^1: muſick. Wherefore Q^2: Q^3 as 5: Muſicke. Wherefore Q^4.

l. 57, *Arabian Melody . . . & . . . For*] Aradian [*sic*] Melodie . . . and . . . for Q^1: Aradian Melodie . . . & . . . For Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 'and'). Query—Arcadian?

l. 58, *being . . . one . . . fifth . . . ſeuenth*] being . . . on . . . fyft . . . . . vij Q^1: being . . . on . . . fyfte . . . ſeuenth Q^2: Q^3 as 5 (but 'on'): beyng . . . one . . . fifth . . . ſeuenth Q^4—'on' accepted.

l. 59, *mollifie . . . quench*] molifie . . . quench Q^1: molifie . . . quenche Q^2: mollifie . . . quenche Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 60, *yoong breaſts*] yong breſts Q^1: young breſts Q^2: young breſtes Q^3: yoong breſtes Q^4.

l. 61, *Poet . . . ſaith*] Poete . . . ſayth Q^1: Poet . . . ſayth $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 62, *the Muſicke . . . ſenſe*]

The ſhepheard that, Orpheus: of whom is ſaid, that by his excellent ſkil in Muſicke and Poetry, he recouered his wife Eurydice from hell. 65

Argus eyes, of Argus is before ſaid, that Iuno to him committed her huſband Iupiter his Paragon Io, becauſe hee had an hundreth eyes: but afterward Mercury with his Muſick lulling Argus aſleepe, ſlue him & brought Io away, whoſe eyes it is ſaid that Iuno for his eternall 70 memorie, placed in her byrd the Pecocks taile, for thoſe coloured ſpots indeed reſemble eyes.

VVoundleſſe armour, vnwounded in warre, do ruſt through long peace.

Diſplay, A Poeticall metaphore, whereof the meaning 75

Muſick . . . ſence Q[1,2]: Q[3,4] as 5 (but 4 'Muſicke')—'the' deleted as in Q[1,2].

l. 63, *ſaid*] ſayd Q[1,4]: Q[2] as 5: ſaide Q[3].

l. 64, *ſkil . . . Muſicke*] ſkil . . . Muſick Q[1]: ſkill . . . Muſicke . . . Poetrie Q[2]: ſkill . . . muſicke . . . . . Poetrie Q[3]: ſkil . . . muſicke . . . Poetrie Q[4].

l. 66, 'ſayd' . . . 'hym' Q[4].

l. 67, *committed her . . . becauſe*] committed . . . hir . . . bicauſe Q[1]: cõmitted . . . hir . . . bicauſe Q[2]: comitted . . . her . . . becauſe Q[3]: Q[4] as 5 (but 'hys').

l. 68, *hee . . . hundreth . . . afterward . . . with*] he . . . hundred . . . afterwarde . . . wyth Q[1]: he . . . hundred . . . afterwarde Mercurie with Q[2,3] (but 'afterward'): Q[4] as 5 (but 'hundred').

l. 69, *aſleepe, ſlue . . . &c*] wyth hys . . . aſlepe, ſlew . . . and Q[1]: a ſleepe, ſlew . . . & Q[2]: a ſleepe, ſlue . . . and Q[3]: hys . . . lullyng . . . a ſleepe, ſlue hym Q[4].

l. 70, *away . . . ſaid . . . eternall*] awaye . . . ſayd . . . eternall Q[1]: awaye, . . . ſayd . . . eternal Q[2]: away . . . ſayde . . . eternall Q[3]: away . . . ſayd . . . hys eternal Q[4].

l. 71, *memorie, . . . Pecocks taile*] memory — no comma — Peacocks tayle Q[1,2]: memorie . . . birde . . . Pecockes tayle Q[3]: memory . . . byrd . . . Peeockes [*sic*] tayle Q[4]—in Q[1] 'tayle.' for '.

l. 72, *ſpots indeed*] ſpots indeede Q[1]: ſpots in deede Q[2]: ſpottes in deede Q[3]: Q[4] as 5.

l. 73, *do*] doe Q[1,2]: Q[3,4] as 5 (but 4 'war').

l. 74, 'peate'—misprint in Q[4].

l. 75, *Poeticall metaphore,*] poeticall metaphore: Q[1]: Q[2,3,4] as 5 (but 'p').

is, that if the Poet lift ſhew his ſkill in matter of more dignitie, then in the homely Aeglogue, good occaſion is him offered of higher veyne and more Heroical argument, in the perſon of our moſt gratious ſoueraigne, whom (as before) hee calleth *Eliſa.* Or if 80 matter of knighthood and chiualry pleaſe him better, that there be many noble and valiant men, that are both worthy of his paine in theyr deſerued praiſes, and alſo fauourers of his ſkil and facultie.

The / worthy, he meaneth (as I gheſſe) the moſt 85 honourable and renowmed the Earle of Leyceſter, whom by his cogniſance (although the ſame be alſo proper to other) rather then by his name he bewraieth, being not likely, that the names of noble princes be knowne to countrey clownes. 90

l. 76, *ſhew*] ſhowe $Q^{1,2}$: ſhewe Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5 (but 'ſkil').

l. 77, *in*] is $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 78, *veyne*] so Q^{1}: veine $Q^{2,3}$: hym . . . hygher veyne Q^{4} ('&' Q^{2}).

l. 79, *Heroical*] Heroicall $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'moſte'): Q^{4} as 5.

l. 80, *ſoueraigne, whom*] ſoueraign, whõ Q^{1}: ſoueraigne, whõ Q^{2}: ſouereigne, whom Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 81, *matter . . . knighthood . . . chiualry*] mater . . . knighthoode . . . cheualrie Q^{1}: matter . . . knighthood . . . cheualrie $Q^{2,3}$ (but 'chiualrie'): Q^{4} as 5.

l. 82, *noble and valiant*] Noble & valiaunt $Q^{1,2}$: noble and valiaunt Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 83, *paine . . . praiſes*] payne . . . prayſes $Q^{1,2}$: worthye . . . hys payne . . . prayſes $Q^{3,4}$ (but 'praiſes').

l. 84, *his . . . facultie*] hys . . . faculty Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 4 'hys').

l. 85, *gheſſe*] gueſſe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 86, *honourable . . . Earle . . . whom*] honorable . . . Erle . . . whõ $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'whom'): $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 'whome' 3, 4 and 'honorable' 4).

l. 87, *cogniſance*] so $Q^{1,2}$: cogniſaunce Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 88, *bewraieth*] bewrayeth $Q^{1,2,3}$ ('beeing' 3) 4 (but 'beyng').

l. 89, *likely*—no comma . . . *worldly . . . knowne*] likely, . . . noble . . . known $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'knowen') 3, 4 (but 'bee knowne')—comma accepted and 'noble.'

l. 90, *countrey clownes*] country clowne Q^{1}: countrey clowne Q^{2}: country clownes $Q^{3,4}$.

Slack, that is when thou chaungeſt thy verſe from ſtately diſcourſe, to matter of more pleaſance and delight.

The Millers, a kinde of daunce.

Ring, companie of dauncers.

The Romiſh Tytirus, well known to bee Virgil, who 95 by Mæcenas meanes was brought into the fauor of the Emperour Auguſtus, and by him moued to write in loftier kind, then he earſt had done.

Whereon, in theſe three verſes are the three ſeuerall workes of Virgil intended, for in teaching his flocke to 100 feede, is meant his Æglogues. In labouring of lands, is his Georgiques. In ſinging of warres and deadly dread, is his diuine Æneis figured.

In derring do, In manhood and chiualrie.

For euer, He ſheweth the cauſe, why Poets were wont 105 to bee had in ſuch honour of noble men, that is, that

l. 91, *to*] from $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'from' accepted.

l. 92, *courſe . . . pleaſance*] diſcourſe . . . moro [*sic*] pleaſaunce $Q^{1,2}$ (but more'): courſe . . . pleaſaunce Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5 ('Slacke' Q^{4}) — 'diſcourſe' accepted.

l. 94, *companie*] company $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 95, *Tytirus, well knew noble Virgil,*] Tityrus wel knowē to be Virgile Q^{1}: Tityrus, well knowen to bee Virgil Q^{2}: Tityrus, well knowne e [*sic*] Virgill Q^{3}: well know noble Virgil Q^{4}—'knowen to bee' of Q^{2} accepted.

l. 96, *meanes . . . fauor*] means . . . fauour Q^{1}: meanes . . . fauour $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 97, *Emperour*] Emperor Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 98, *kind . . . erſt . . . done*] kinde . . . erſt . . . doen Q^{1}: kinde . . . erſt . . . done $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 100, *Virgil . . . for . . . flocke*] Virgile intended. For . . . flocks $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'Virgill') 3 (but 'Virgill' and 'flockes') 4 (but 'Virgil').

l. 101, *Aeglogues.*] Æglogues. $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'landes') 4—'Aeglogues' accepted.

l. 102, *his Georgiques . . . warres . . . dread*] hys Bucoliques . . . wars . . . dreade Q^{1}: his Bucoliques . . . wars . . . dread Q^{2}: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 104, *do . . . chiualrie*] doe . . . cheualrie $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'manhoode') 4 (but 'do').

l. 105, *cauſe*—no comma . . . *Poets*] cauſe, . . . Poetes $Q^{1,3}$: cauſe, . . . Poets $Q^{2,4}$—comma accepted.

l. 106, *to bee . . . honour . . . men,*]

by them their worthineſſe & valor ſhould through their famous poeſies be commended to all poſterities. Wherfore it is ſaid, that Achilles had neuer bene ſo famous, as he is, but for Homers immortall verſes, which is the 110 onely aduantage, which hee had of Hector. And alſo that Alexander the great, comming to his tombe in Sigeus, with naturall teares bleſſed him, that euer it was his hap to be honoured with ſo excellent a poets worke, as ſo renowmed and ennobled only by his meanes. 115 VVhich being declared in a moſt eloquent Oration of Tullies, is of Petrarch no leſſe woorthily ſet forth in a Sonnet.

be . . . honor . . . men: $Q^{1,2}$ (but ,): woont . . . be . . . honour . . . men, Q^3: bee . . . honour . . . men, Q^4.

l. 107, *worthineſſe &c . . . ſhould . . . their*] worthines & . . . ſhold . . . theyr $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'ſhould'): worthineſſe and . . . ſhoulde . . . their Q^3: Q^4 as 5 (but 'and').

l. 108, *poeſies . . . commended . . . al poſterities. Wherfore*] Poſies . . . cõmended . . . al poſterities. wherfore Q^1: Poſies bee commended . . . all poſterities. Wherefore $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'be' 3, 4).

l. 109, *ſaid . . . beene*] ſayd . . . bene Q^1: ſayde . . . bene Q^2: ſayde . . . beene Q^3: ſaide . . . beene, but 'Acchilles' Q^4—'bene' accepted.

l. 110, *Homers immortall verſes,*] Homeres immortal verſes. Q^1: Homeres immortall verſes, $Q^{2,3}$ (but 'whiche'): Q^4 as 5.

l. 111, *onely . . . hee*] only . . . he Q^1: onely . . . he Q^2: onely . . . which he hadde Q^3: Q^4 as 5 (but 'he').

l. 112, *great, comming*] great—no comma — cõming Q^1: great—no comma—comming $Q^{2,3}$ (but '*hys'): Q^4 as 5.

l. 113, *it was*] was $Q^{1,2}$: it was $Q^{3,4}$—'Sigeus,' Q^1, for 'Sigues' of others.

l. 114, *hap . . . poets worke*] hap . . . Poets work Q^1: happe . . . Poetes worke $Q^{2,3}$ but 'hap' and 'bee'): hap . . . Poets worke Q^4.

l. 115, *only . . . his meane*] onely . . . hys meanes $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'his' 2, 3): onely . . . his meane Q^4—'meanes' accepted.

l. 116, *Which*] which Q^1: $Q^{2,4}$ as 5: Whiche Q^3 (.).

l. 117, *woorthily ſet*] worthely ſette $Q^{1,3}$ (but 'foorth'): worthely ſet $Q^{2,4}$ (but 'foorth').

l. 118, *Sonnet*] ſonet. $Q^{1,2}$ (but :) 3, 4.

Giunto Aleſſandro a la famoſa tomba,
Del fero Achille ſoſpirando diſſe : 12
O fortunato che ſi chiara tromba Trouaſti, &c.

And that ſuch account hath bene alwayes made of Poets, as well ſheweth this, that the worthie Scipio in all his warres againſt Carthage and Numantia, had euermore in his companie, and that in moſt familiar ſort, 12
the good olde poet Ennius, as alſo that Alexander deſtroyng Thebes, when he was enformed, that the famous Lyrick Poet Pindarus was borne in that Citie, not onely comaunded ſtraightly, that no man ſhould vpon paine of death, do any violence to that houſe, by fire or 13
otherwiſe : but alſo ſpecially ſpared moſt, and ſome

l. 119, *Aleſſandro*] AlexandroQ^{1,2,3,4}.

l. 120, *Achillo*] Achille Q^{1,2,3,4}—'Achille' accepted.

l. 121, *chiaro*] chiara Q^{1,2,3}: Q^{4} as 5—'chiara' accepted.

l. 122, *beene a waye*] bene alwayes Q^{1,2}: ſuche . . . hathe beene alwayes Q^{3}: bsne [*sic*] alwaies Q^{4}—'alwayes' accepted.

l. 123, *Poets . . . this, . . . worthie*] Poetes . . . this—no comma . . . worthy Q^{1}: Poetes . . . this—no comma . . . worthie Q^{2,3,4}—(but 'Poets' 4, and 'aswell' 1, 2, 3).

l. 124, *his . . . Numantia,*] his . . . Numantia—no comma Q^{1,2,4}: hys . . . Numantia—no comma Q^{3}—'agaynſt' and 'hadde' Q^{3}.

l. 125, *his companie . . . in moſt*] his company . . . in a moſt Q^{1}: hys companye . . . in a moſt Q^{2}: hys companie . . . in moſt Q^{3}: his company . . . in moſt Q^{4}.

l. 126, *poet Ennius*] Poet Ennius: Q^{1,2,3}: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 127, *enformed,*] enformed—no comma Q^{1,2,3,4} ('hee' 4).

l. 128, *poeth . . . Citie*] Poet . . . citie Q^{1}: Poet . . . Citie Q^{1,2,3,4}—'Poet' accepted.

l. 129, *comaunded ſtraightly*] commaunded ſtreightly Q^{1,2,3}: commanded ſtraightly Q^{4}.

l. 130, *paine . . . death, . . . houſe, or*] payne . . . death—no comma . . . houſe—no comma . . . by fire or Q^{1}: payne . . . death—no comma—doe . . . houſe—no comma—by fyre or Q^{2}: payne . . . deathe—no comma—doe anye . . . houſe—no comma . . . or Q^{3}: paine . . . death, . . . doe anie . . . houſe—no comma . . . or Q^{4}—'by fire' accepted—'vppon' Q^{3}.

l. 131, *otherwiſe . . . ſpecially ſpared moſt*] so Q^{1,2} (but 'other-

highly rewarded, that were of his kinne. So fauoured he the onely name of a poet, which praiſe otherwiſe was in the ſame man no leſſe famous, then when he came to ranſacking of king Darius coffers, whom hee lately had ouerthrowne, he found in a little coffer of ſiluer the two bookes of Homers workes, as laide vp there for ſpeciall Iewels and riches, which he / taking thence, put one of them dayly in his boſome, and the other euery night lay vnder his pillow. Such honour haue Poets alwayes ſound in the ſight of Princes and noble men, which this authour here verie well ſheweth, as elſe where more notably.

But after, he ſheweth the cauſe of contempt of poetrie to be idleneſſe and baſeneſſe of minde.

wyſe'): otherwiſe ... ſpeciallye ... moſte Q^3: Q^4 as 5 (but' moſte').

l. 132, *highly ... his kinne*] highly ... hys kinne Q^1: hyghtly ... kynne Q^2: highely ... his kinne Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 133, *onely ... poet, which praiſe*] only ... Poete. whych prayſe Q^1: onely ... Poet, which prayſe Q^2: hee ... onely ... Poet, which praiſe $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 134, 'hee' Q^4 only.

l. 135, *hee*] he $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'whome'): Q^4 as 5.

l. 136, *ouerthrowne, he found*] ouerthrowen, he founde $Q^{1,2}$: ouerthrowne, hee founde $Q^{3,4}$ (but 'found').

l. 137, *laide*] layd Q^1: layde $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 138, *Iewels ... riches ... taketh*] iewells ... richeſſe ... taking Q^1: iewels & richeſſe ... taking Q^2: iewelles and richeſſe ... taking Q^3: Iewels ... riches ... taking Q^4 —'taking' accepted.

l. 139, *the other*] thother $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 3 'hys' and 4 'euerie').

l. 140, *lay ... pillow ... honour ... Poets*] layde ... pillowe ... honor ... Poetes $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'honour): layde ... hys pillowe. Suche honour ... Poetes Q^3: laide ... pillowe ... honour ... Poets Q^4.

l. 141, *Princes ... men,*] princes ... men. Q^1: Q^2 as 5: Princes ... menne Q^3: alwaies ... Princes ... men, Q^4.

l. 142, *authour ... verie ... elſe were*] author ... very ... els where $Q^{1,2}$: authour ... very ... elſe where Q^3: Q^4 as 5 (but 'where')—'where' accepted.

l. 144, *poetrie*] Poetry Q^1: Poetrie $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'hee').

l. 145, *be ... minde*] be ... mynd Q^1: bee ... mynde $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

Pent, ſhut vp in ſlouth, as in a coope or cage.

Tom pyper, an ironicall Sarcaſmus, ſpoken in deriſion of theſe rude wits, which make more account of a ryming ribaud, then of ſkill grounded vppon learning and iudgement. *Nebreſt*, the meaner ſort of men. 15

Her poored pinioons, vnperfect ſkill: Spoken with humble modeſtie.

As ſoote as ſwanne, The compariſon ſeemeth to be ſtraunge: for the ſwan hath euer woonne ſmall commendation for her ſweete ſinging: but it is ſaid of the learned, 15 that the Swanne a litle before her death, ſingeth moſt pleaſantly, as prophecying by a ſecrete inſtinct her neere deſtinie, as well ſaith the poet elſewhere in one of his Sonnets.

The ſiluer Swan doth ſing before her dying day, 16
As ſhe that ſeeles the deepe delight that is in death, &c.

l. 146, 'ſlouthe' $Q^{2,4}$ only.

l. 147. *Tom pyper . . . ironicall Sarcaſmus*] Tom piper . . . Ironicall ſacrafmus $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'pyper'): pyper . . . Ironicall ſarcaſmus $Q^{3,4}$ (but S).

l. 148, *wits, which*] wits, whych Q^1: wittes, which Q^2: wittes, whiche Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 149, *ribaud . . . iudgement*] rybaud . . . iudgment Q^1: ryband . . . iudgement $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'learnyng' Q^2).

l. 150, 'ſorte' Q^2 only.

l. 151, *ſkill . . . with*] ſkil . . . wyth Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 153, *ſwanne*] Swanne $Q^{1,3,4}$: Q^2 as 5.

l. 154, *ſtraunge . . . ſwan . . . woone*] ſtrange . . . ſwanne . . . wonne Q^1: ſtraunge . . . ſwanne . . . wonne $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'hathe' Q^2).

l. 155, *ſaid*] ſayd $Q^{1,2}$: ſayde Q^3: ſaide Q^4—no comma after 'learned' $Q^{1,2}$.

l. 156, *Swanne . . . litle*] ſwan . . . little Q^1: ſwanne . . . little $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 4 'Swanne').

l. 157, 'pleaſanntly' Q^3: 'ſecret' $Q^{2,4}$.

l. 158, *well ſaith . . . poet elſewhere*] wel ſayth . . . Poete elſwhere Q^1: well ſayth . . . Poet elſwhere Q^2: well ſayth . . . Poet elſewhere . . . hys Q^3: Q^4 as 5 (but 'Poet').

l. 159, *Sonnets*] ſonetts Q^1: ſonets $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 160, *Swan*] ſwanne $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 161, *ſhe*] ſhee $Q^{1,4}$: $Q^{2,3}$ as 5.

Immortall mirrour, Beautie, which is an excellent obiect of poeticall ſpirits, as appeareth by the worthie Petrarch, ſaying.

Fiorir faceua il mio debile ingegno 165
A la ſua ombra, & creſcer ne gli affanni.

A caytiue courage, a baſe and abiect minde.

For loftie loue, I thinke this playing with the letter, be rather a fault then a figure, as well in our Engliſh tongue, as it hath bene alwayes in the Latin, called 170 *Cacozelon.*

A vacant, imitateth Mantuans ſaying, *Vacuum curis diuina cerebrum Poſcit.*

Lauiſh cups, Reſembleth the common verſe, *Fœcundi calices quem non fecere diſertum.* 175

O if my, he ſeemeth here to be rauiſhed with a poeticall furie. For (if one rightly marke) the numbers riſe ſo

l. 162, *mirrour*, *Beautie*] myrrhour, Beauty Q^1: myrrhour, Beautie Q^2: Q^3 as 5: myrrour, Beautie Q^4.

l. 163, *poeticall ſpirits . . . worthie*] Poeticall ſpirites . . . worthy $Q^{1,2}$: (but misprinted 'worrhy') 3 (but 'obiecte'): Poeticall ſpirits . . . worthie Q^4.

l. 164, *Petrarch*] Petrachs Q^1, (but misprinted 'frying') 2: Petrarchs Q^2: Q^4 as 5.

l. 165, period in Q^2 after '*ingegno*' —not in the others—deleted.

l. 167, *courage*] corage $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 168, *loftie . . . thinke*] lofty . . . think Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 169, *as well*] as wel $Q^{1,2,4}$: aſwell Q^3.

l. 170, *bene . . . Latin*] bene . . . Latine $Q^{1,2}$: toong . . . bene alwaies . . . latine Q^3: bene alwaies . . . Latin Q^4.

l. 172, *Mantuans . . . Vacuum*] Mantuanes . . . Vacuum Q^1: Mantuanes . . . Vacuum $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5—misprint 'cuois' Q^2.

l. 173, misprint 'cerabum' Q^4.

l. 174, *common*] comen Q^1: commen Q^2; $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—no comma after 'verſe' in $Q^{1,2,3}$.

l. 176, *poeticall*] Poetical $Q^{1,4}$: Poeticall $Q^{2,3}$.

l. 177, *marke*] mark $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

full, and the verſe groweth ſo bigge, that it ſeemeth he had forgot the meanneſſe of ſhepheards ſtate and ſtile.

Wilde yuie, for it is dedicate to Bacchus, and there- 18
fore it is ſayd, that the Mænades (that is Bacchus franticke prieſts) vſed in their ſacrifice to carrie Thyrſos, which were pointed ſtaues or iauelins, wrapped about with yuie.

In buſkin, it was the maner of poets and players in 18
Tragedies to weare buſkins, as alſo in Comedies to vſe ſocks and light ſhooes. So that the buſkin in poetrie is vſed for tragicall matter, as is ſaid in Virgill, *Sola Sophocleo tua carmina / digna cothurno.* And the like in Horace, *Magnum loqui, nitique cothurno.* 19

Queint, ſtrange. Bellona the goddeſſe of battell, that

l. 178, *full, and . . . bigge,*] ful, & . . . big Q¹ : Q²,³,⁴.

l. 179, *had . . . meanneſſe*] hath . . . meaneneſſe Q¹,²,⁴: hath forgotte . . . meaneſſe Q³—'ſhepheardes' Q³.

l. 180, *dedicate . . . and*] dedicated . . . & Q¹,²,³,⁴ (but 'and' Q³,⁴).

l. 181, *ſayd*] so Q¹ : ſaid Q²,³ : ſaide Q⁴.

l. 182, *franticke prieſts . . . their . . . carrie*] franticke prieſtes . . . theyr . . . carry Q¹ : frantick prieſts . . . their . . . carrye Q² : frantick prieſts . . . their . . . carrie Q³,⁴.

l. 183, *iauelins*] Iauelins Q¹,²,³,⁴.

l. 185, *maner . . . poets and players*] maner . . . Poetes & plaiers Q¹ : manner . . . Poetes and Players Q²,³,⁴ (but Q³,⁴ Poets).

l. 186, *Tragedies . . . weare*] tragedies . . . were Q¹ : Q² as 5 (but misprint 'Tra [ra reversed] gedies') Q³,⁴.

l. 187, *ſocks and light ſhooes . . . poetrie*] ſockes & light ſhoes . . . Poetry Q¹ : ſtockes and lyght ſhoes . . . Poetrie Q² : ſockes and lyght ſhoes . . . Poetry Q³ : ſocks and light ſhoes . . . Poetry Q⁴.

l. 188, *tragicall . . . ſaid . . . Virgill*] tragical . . . ſaid . . . Virgile Q¹ : tragicall . . . ſayde . . . Virgill Q² : tragicall . . . ſayd . . . Virgill Q³ : tragicall . . . ſaide . . . Virgill Q⁴.

l. 189, '*cothnrrio*' misprint in Q²—small 'f' in 'Sophocleo' in Q¹.

l. 190, '*cothnrrio*' misprint repeated in Q².

l. 191, *ſtrange . . . battell*] ſtrange Bellona ; . . . battaile Q¹,² : (but ,): ſtrange, Bellona, . . . battaile Q³ : Q⁴ as 5 (but 'battaile').

is Pallas, which may therefore well be called queint, for that (as Lucian ſaith) when Iupiter her father was in trauaile of her, he cauſed his ſonne Vulcan with his axe to hew his head. Out of which leaped out luſtily a 195 valiant Damſell armed at al points, whom Vulcan ſeeing ſo faire and comely, lightly leaping to her, proferred her ſome curteſie, which the Ladie diſdayning, ſhaked her ſpeare at him, and threatned his ſaucineſſe. Therefore ſuch ſtraungeneſſe is well applyed to her. 200

Equipage, order. *Tydes*, ſeaſons.

Charme, temper and order. For charmes were wont to be made by verſes, as Ouid ſayth. *Aut ſi carminibus.*

Embleme.

Hereby is meant, as alſo in the whole courſe of this 205 Æglogue, that poetrie is a diuine inſtinct, and vnnatural rage paſſing the reach of common reaſon. Whom Piers

l. 192, *well . . . queint,*] wel . . . queint—no comma $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but ,) : Q^4 as 5.

l. 193, *her*] hir $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 194, *trauaile . . . Vulcan*] traueile . . . Vulcane Q^1 : traueile . . . Vulcan Q^2 : Q^3 as 5 : trauell . . . Vulcan Q^4.

l. 195, *out luſtily*] forth luſtely $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ ('hewe hys' Q^2).

l. 196, *Damſell . . . al points, whom Vulcan ſeeing*] damſell . . . . . all poyntes, whom ſeeing Vulcane Q^1 : damſell . . . al pointes whō ſeeing Vulcan Q^2 : damſell . . . all pointes whom Vulcan ſeeing $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 197, *and*] & $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 198, *curteſie . . . Ladie diſdayning*] corteſie . . . Lady diſdeigning Q^1 : curteſie . . . Ladye . . . diſdeigning Q^2 : Q^3 as 5 (but 'Lady'): Q^4 as 5 (but 'diſdaining).

l. 199, *Therefore*] so $Q^{1,2,4}$: therfore Q^3.

l. 201, *Equipage*] Æquipage Q^1 : Aequipage $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 202, *charmes*] Charmes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 203, *be . . . ſayth*] so Q^1 : bee . . . ſayth Q^2 : bee . . . ſaith Q^3 : be . . ſaith Q^4.

l. 206, *Æglogue . . . poetrie*] Æglogue . . . Poetry Q^1 : Aeglogue . . . Poetrie Q^2 : Aeglogue . . . Poetry Q^3 : Eeglogue . . . Poetry Q^4.

l. 207, *reach . . . common*] reache

anſwereth lipiphonematicos, as admitting the excellency of the ſkill, whereof in Cuddie he had alreadie had a taſte.

... comen Q^1 : reache ... common Q^2 : Q^3,[4] as 5.

l. 208, *lipiphonematicos, ... admitting ... excellency*] Epiphonematicos ... admiring ... excellencye Q^1,[2] (but 'excellencie') : Epiphonematicos ... admitting ... excellencie Q^3 : Q^4 as 5 (but 'excellencie').

l. 209, *ſkill, ... he had alreadie had*] ſkyll ... hee hadde alreadye hadde Q^1 : ſkill—no comma ... he had already had Q^2 : ſkill ... hee had alreadye had Q^3 : ſkill ... hee had already had Q^4.

l. 210, 'taſt' Q^4 only.

✗ Nouember.

Aegloga / vndecima.

ARGVMENT.

IN this xi. Aeglogue hee bewayleth the death of ſome maiden of great blood, whom he calleth Dido. The perſonage is ſecret, and to me altogether vnknowne, albeit of himſelfe I often required the ſame. This Aeglogue is made in imitation of Marot his ſong, which he made vpõ the death of Loyes the French Queen. But farre

Argvment.—l. 4, *Aeglogue hee*] Æglogue he Q^{1}: Aeglogue he $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 5, *maiden . . . great blood*] mayden . . . greate bloud Q^{1} : mayden . . . great bloud $Q^{2,3}$: maiden . . . great bloud Q^{4}.

l. 6, *ſecret . . . albeit*] ſecrete . . . albe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 7, *Aeglogue*] Æglogue Q^{1} : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 9, *vpõ . . . Loyes . . . French Queen.*] vpon . . . Loys . . . frenche Queene Q^{1}: vpon . . . Loyes . . . frenche Queene Q^{2}: vppon . . . deathe . . . Loyes . . . frenche Queene Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5 (but 'Queene').

passing his reach, and in mine opinion all other the 10
Aeglogues of this Booke.

Thenot. Colin.

Colin my deare, when shall it please thée sing,
As thou wert woont, songs of some iouisaunce?
Thy Muse too long slumbreth in sorrowing,
Lulled asléepe through loues misgouernaunce.
Now somewhat sing, whose endlesse souenaunce,
Among the shepheards swaines may aye remaine:
Whether thee list thy loued lasse aduaunce,
Or honour *Pan* with hymnes of higher vaine.

Colin. 10

Thenot, now nis the time of merimake,
Nor *Pan* to herie, nor with loue to play:
Sike mirth in May is méeteſt for to make,
Or sommer shade vnder the cocked hay.

l. 10, *reach . . . mine*] reache . . . myne $Q^{1,2}$: reache . . . mine Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 11, *Aeglogues . . . Booke*] Eglogues . . . booke $Q^{1,2}$: Aeglogues . . . booke $Q^{3,4}$.

Poem—l. 3, *wert woont,*] were—wont $Q^{1,2}$: were wont, songes $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 4, *too . . . slumbreth*] to . . . slombreth Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ 'too' and 'slombreth.'

l. 5, *asleepe*] a sleepe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 6, *endlesse*] endles Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 7, *shepheards . . . remaine:*] shepeheards . . . remaine, Q^{1}: shepheards . . . remaine, $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'aie' 4).

l. 8, *Whither*] Whether $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—accepted.

l. 9, *honour*] honor $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 3, 4 'himnes').

l. 10, period after 'merimake' $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 12, *herie . . . play:*] herye . . . playe Q^{1}: herie . . . playe Q^{2}: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 13, *mirth*] myrth $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 14, *sommer . . . hay*] summer . . . haye $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

But now ſad winter welked hath the day,
And *Phœbus* weary of his yearly taſke:
Yſtabled hath his ſtéedes in lowly lay,
And taken vp his ynne in Fiſhes haſ-ke.
Thilke ſullen ſeaſon ſadder plight doth aſ-ke.
And loatheth ſike delights, as thou doeſt praiſe: 20
The mournefull Muſe in mirth now liſt ne maſ-ke,
As ſhe was woont in youngth and ſommer dayes.
But if thou algate luſt light virelayes,
And looſer ſongs of loue to vnderſong:
Who but thy ſelfe deſerues like Poets praiſe?
Relieue thy Oaten pypes, that ſléepen long.

Thenot.

The Nightingale is ſoueraigne of ſong,
Before him ſits the Titmouſe ſilent bée:
And I vnfit to thruſt in ſkilfull throng, 30
Should *Colin* make iudge of my foolerie.

l. 15, *now ſad winter*] nowe ſadde Winter $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 16, *yearly taſke*] yerely taſ-ke $Q^{1,2}$: yearely taſ-ke Q^3: yearely taſke Q^4.

l. 17, *Yſtabliſhed . . . lowly lay*] Yſtabled . . . lowlye laye $Q^{1,2}$: Yſtabled . . . lowly lay $Q^{3,4}$—'Yſtabled' accepted.

l. 19, *ſullen*] ſollein $Q^{1,2,3}$: ſollen Q^4—: not . in all the others.

l. 20, *loathed . . . delights . . . praiſe*] loatheth . . . delightes . . . prayſe $Q^{1,2}$: loatheth . . . delights . . . prayſe Q^3: Q^1 as 5—'loatheth' accepted.

l. 21, *mournefull . . . mirth*] mornefull . . . myrth $Q^{1,2,3}$: mornefull . . . mirth Q^4.

l. 22, *ſhe . . . woont*] ſhee . . . wont $Q^{1,2,3}$: ſhe . . . wont Q^4.

l. 24, 'ſonges' Q^4 only—no pointing after 'vnderſong' in all the others.

l. 25, *praiſe*] prayſe Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 28, *ſoueraigne*] ſouereigne $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 30, *vnfit . . . ſkilfull throng*] vnfitte . . . ſ-kilfull throngе $Q^{1,2}$: vnfit . . . ſ-kilfull throng Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 31, *foolerie*] fooleree $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

Nay, / better learne of hem, that learned bée,
And han bene watred at the Muſes well:
The kindly dew drops from the higher trée,
And wets the little plants that lowly dwell.
But if ſad winters wrath, and ſeaſon chil,
Accord not with thy Muſes meriment:
To ſadder times thou maiſt attune thy quill,
And ſing of ſorrow and deaths dréeriment.
For dead is *Dido*, dead alas and drent,
Dido the great ſhepheard his daughter ſhéene:
The fayreſt May ſhe was that euer went,
Her like ſhe has not leſt behind I wéene.
And if thou wilt bewaile my wofull téne,
I ſhall thée giue yond Coſſet for thy paine:
And if thy rymes as round and rufull béne,
As thoſe that did thy *Roſalinde* complaine,
Much greater gifts for guerdon thou ſhalt gaine,
Then Kid or Coſſet, which I thée benempt:

l. 33, *beene watred*] be watered $Q^{1,2,3}$: bene watered Q^4—'bene' accepted.

l. 34, *kindly dew*] kindlye dewe $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 35, 'whets' Q^4 only.

l. 36, *ſad . . . wrath, . . . chil*] ſadde . . . wrathe—no comma . . . chill $Q^{1,2}$: ſadde . . . wrath—no comma . . . chill: Q^4 as 5 (but 'chill').

l. 37, *Accord*] Accorde $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 38, *ſad . . . mayſt*] ſadder . . . maiſt $Q^{1,2,3}$: ſad . . . maiſt Q^4—'ſadder' accepted.

l. 39. *ſorrow . . . deaths*] ſorrowe . . . deathes $Q^{1,2,3}$: ſorrow . . . deathes Q^4.

l. 40, *dead*] deade $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 41, *great ſhepheard*] greate ſhepheard Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 42, 'ſhee' $Q^{3,4}$ only.

l. 43, *ſhe . . . behind*] ſhee . . . behinde $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 44, *bewaile . . . tene*] bewayle . . . tene $Q^{1,2}$: bewayle . . . teene $Q^{3,4}$—'tene' accepted.

l. 45. *paine*] payne $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 46, *rufull beene*] rufull . . . bene Q^1: ruefull bene Q^2: ruefull beene $Q^{3,4}$—'bene' accepted.

l. 47, *Roſalinde complaine*] Roſalind complayne $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 48, *gifts . . . gaine*] gyfts . . . gayne $Q^{1,2}$: gifts . . . gayne $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 49, *Kid . . . benempt*] Kidde

Then vp I ſay, thou iolly ſhepheard ſwaine. 50
Let not my ſmall demaund be ſo contempt.

Colin.

Thenot to that I chooſe, thou doeſt me tempt,
But ah, too well I wote my humble vaine,
And how my rimes béne rugged and vnkempt :
Yet as I con, my conning I will ſtraine.

VP then *Melpomene* thou mourneſulſt Muſe of nyne
Such cauſe of mourning neuer hadſt afore :
Vp griſly ghoſts, and vp my rufull rime,
Matter of myrth now ſhalt thou haue no more : 60
For dead ſhée is, that myrth thée made of yore.
Dido my deare, alas is dead,
Dead, and lyeth wrapt in lead :
O heauie herſe,
Let ſtreaming teares be powred out in ſtore :
O carefull verſe.

... bynempt $Q^{1,2}$: Kid ... bynempt $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 50, *ſhepheard ſwaine*] ſhepeheard ſwayne Q^1 : ſhepheard ſwayne $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 51, 'demaunde' $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 53, *choſe*] chooſe Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5 —'chooſe' accepted.

l. 54, *ah, too*] ah to Q^1 : ah too $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 55, *how ... rimes beene*] howe ... rymes bene $Q^{1,2}$: howe ... rimes bene $Q^{3,4}$—'bene' accepted.

l. 56, *con ... ſtraine*] conne ... ſtrayne $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 57, *y^e mournful ... mine*] thou mourneſulſt ... nyne Q^1 : the mourneſulſt ... nyne Q^2 : the mourneſulſt ... nine $Q^{3,4}$—'thou mourneſulſt ... nyne' accepted.

l. 59, *griſly ghoſts, ... ryme*] grieſlie ghoſtes—no comma ... ryme $Q^{1,2}$: griſlie ghoſtes, ... rime $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 60, period for : in all the others.

l. 61, *yore,*] yore. $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5—period accepted.

l. 62, *deare,*] no comma in all the others.

l. 63, *Dead,*] no comma $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 65, *powred*] poured $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

Shepheards, that by your flocks on Kentiſh downes abide,
Waile ye this woful waſt of natures warke:
Waile / wée the wight, whoſe preſence was our pride:
Waile we the wight, whoſe abſence is our carke. 70
The ſunne of all the world is dimme and darke:
  The earth now lacks her woonted light,
  And all we dwell in deadly night,
    O heauie herſe.
Breake we our pipes, that ſhrild as loude as Larke,
    O carefull verſe.

Why doo we longer liue, (ah why liue we ſo long)
Whoſe better daies death hath ſhut vp in wo?
The fayreſt flowre our girlond all among,
Is faded quite and into duſt ygo. 80
Sing now yee ſhepheardes daughters, ſing no mo
  The ſongs that *Colin* made you in her praiſe.
  But into wéeping turne your wanton layes,
    O heauie herſe:
Now is time to die. Nay time was long ygoe,
    O careſull verſe.

l. 67, *abide*] abyde $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 68, *woful waſt*] woſull waſte Q^{1}: woefull waſte $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'yee' 3, 4).
l. 69, *wee . . . pride*] we . . . pryde $Q^{1,2}$: wee . . . pryde $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 70, 'wee' $Q^{3,4}$ only.
l. 71, *ſunne*] ſonne $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 72, *woonted*] wonted $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 73, 'wee' $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 75, *pipes . . . loude*] pypes . . . lowde $Q^{1,2}$: pipes . . . lowde $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 77, *doo*] doe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 78, *daies . . . wo*] dayes . . . woe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 79, *flowre . . . girlond . . . among*] floure . . . gyrlond . . . among $Q^{1,2}$: flowre . . . girlond . . . emong $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 80, *ygo*] ygoe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 81, *yee ſhepheardes . . . mo*] ye ſhepheards . . . moe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'yee' $Q^{3,4}$).
l. 82, *praiſe*] prayſe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 —'you' accepted from 1611.
l. 83, comma in all others after 'layes': Q^{4} period—comma accepted.
l. 84, comma in all others.
l. 86, *Now . . . die*] Now . . . dye Q^{1}: Nowe . . . dye Q^{2}: nowe . . . die $Q^{3,4}$.

Whence is it, that the flowret of the field doth fade,
And lyeth buried long in Winters bale?
Yet foone as fpring his manttle doth difplaye,
It flowreth frefh, as it fhould neuer fayle. 90
But thing on earth that is of moft auaile,
As vertues branch and beauties bud,
Reliuen not for any good.
O heauie herfe,
The branche once dead, the bud eke néeds muft quaile,
O carefull verfe.

Shée while fhe was, (that was, a wofull word to faine)
For beauties praife and pleafaunce had no péere:
So well fhe couth the fhepheards entertaine,
With cakes and cracknells, and fuch countrey chéere. 100
Ne would fhe fcorne the fimple fhepheards fwaine,
For fhe would call him often heame
And giue him Curds and clouted Creame.
O heauie herfe,

l. 87, *flowret*] flouret $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 88, *buried . . . f*] buryed . . . : $Q^{1,2}$: buried . . . : $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 89, 'mantile' Q^{5}—'hath difplayde' (Dr. Morris in Globe Spenser).

l. 90, *flowreth. . . fayle.*] floureth . . . fayle? $Q^{1,2}$: flowreth . . . ? $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 92, *branch . . . bud*] braunch . . . budde $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 95, *branche . . . bud . . . needs*] braunch . . . budde . . . needes Q^{1}: braunch . . . bud . . . needes Q^{2}: branch . . . bud . . . needes Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 97, *Shee . . . wofull . . . faine*] She . . . woful . . . fayne $Q^{1,2}$: She . . . wofull . . . faine Q^{2}: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 98, *praife . . . pleafaunce . . . peere*] prayfe . . . plefaunce . . . pere Q^{1}: prayfe . . . pleafaunce . . . pere Q^{2}: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 99, *fhepheards entertaine*] fhepherds entertayne Q^{1}: fhepheards entertayne Q^{2}: $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 100, *countrey cheere*] country chere $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 102, *him . . . heame*] hem . . . heme Q^{1}: heme in $Q^{2,3,4}$, but 'hem' dropped—'him' retained.

l. 103, *him Curds*] hem curds Q^{1}: him curds Q^{2}: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

Als *Colin Cloute* ſhe would not once diſdaine.
O carefull verſe.

But now ſike happie chéere is turnd to heauy chaunce,
Such pleaſaunce now diſplaſt by dolors dint:
All Muſicke ſléepes, where death doth leade the dance,
And ſhepheards wonted ſolace is extinct. 11
The blewe in blacke, the gréene in gray is tinct:
The gaudy girlonds deck her graue,
The faded flowres her Corſe embraue.
O heauie herſe,
Mourne now my muſe, now mourne with teares beſprint,
O carefull verſe.

O thou great ſhepheard *Lobbin*, how great is thy grief
Where bene the noſegayes that ſhée dight for thée?
The coloured chaplets wrought with a chieſe,
The knotted ruſhrings, and gilt Roſemarée? 12(
For ſhée déemed nothing too déere for thée.

l. 105, *Cloute . . . diſdaine*] cloute . . . diſdayne Q^1: Cloute . . . diſdayne Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 107, *now . . . happie . . . heauy*] nowe . . . happy . . . heauie Q^1: now . . . happy . . . heauie Q^2: now . . . happy . . . turnde . . . heauy $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 109, *Muſicke . . . dance*] Muſick . . . daunce $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 110, *ſhepheards*] ſhepherds Q^1; $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 111, *blewe . . . blacke*] blew . . . black $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—comma in all the others, colon (:) in 5.

l. 112, *gaudy . . . deckt*] gaudie . . . deck $Q^{1,2}$: gaudy . . . deck $Q^{3,4}$—'deck' accepted.

l. 113, *Corſe*] corſe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 115, *Mourne . . . muſe . . . mourne*] Morne . . . Muſe . . . Morne Q^1: Morne . . . muſe . . . morne $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 117, *great . . . grief*] greate . . . griefe Q^1: great . . . griefe $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 118, *ſhee . . . f*] ſhe . . : $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but :).

l. 119, *coloured*] colourd Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 120, *gilt*] gilte $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

Ah they béne all yclad in clay,
One bitter blaſt blew all away.
O heauie herſe,
Thereof nought remaines but the memorée,
O carefull verſe.

Aye mée that dréerie death ſhuld ſtrike ſo mortal ſtroke,
That can vndoo Dame natures kindely courſe:
The faded lockes fall from the loftie Oke,
The flouds do gaſpe, for dryed is their fourſe, 130
And flouds of teares flowe in theyr ſteade perforce.
The mantled medowes mourne,
Theyr ſundrie colours tourne.
O heauie herſe,
The heauens doo melt in teares without remorſe,
O carefull verſe.

The féeble flocks in field refuſe their former foode,
And hang their heads, as they would learn to wéepe:
The beaſtes in forreſt wayle as they were woode,
Except the Wolues, that chaſe the wandring ſhéepe: 140

l. 122, *beene clad*] bene yclad $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'bene yclad' accepted.
l. 123, *blew*] blewe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 125, *remaines*] remaynes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—period after 'memoree' in $Q^{1,2}$.
l. 127, *Aye mee . . . ſhuld*] Ay me . . . ſhould $Q^{1,2}$: Aye mee . . . ſhould $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 128, *vndoo . . . kindely*] vndoe . . kindly $Q^{1,2}$: vndoe . . . kindely $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 129, *Oke.*] oke, $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—comma accepted.
l. 130, *their*] theyr $Q^{1,2}$: doe . . . theyr $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 131, *ſteade perforce*] ſtead perforſe $Q^{1,2}$: ſteede perforce $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 132, *mourne*] morne $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 133, *ſundrie . . . tourne*] fondry . . . torune $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 135, *doo*] doe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 138, *their . . . learn*] theyr . . . learne Q^{1}: their . . . learne $Q^{2,3,4}$.
l. 139, *forreſt*] foreſt $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

Now ſhée is gone that ſafely did hem kéepe,
The Turtle on the bared braunche,
Laments the wound, that death did launch.
O / heauie herſe,
And *Philomele* her ſong with teares doth ſtéepe:
O carefull verſe.

The water nymphs, that woont with her toſing and dance,
And for her girlond Oliue branches beare,
Now balefull boughs of Cypres doen aduance:
The Muſes, that were wont gréene bayes to weare, 15
Now bringen bitter Eldre branches ſeare:
The fatall ſiſters eke repent,
Her vitall thréed ſo ſoone was ſpent.
O heauie herſe,
Mourne now my Muſe, now mourne with heauie cheare,
O carefull verſe.

O truſtleſſe ſtate of earthly things, and ſlipper hope,
Of mortal men, that ſwincke and ſweate for nought,

l. 141, *gone . . . keepe.*] gon . . . keepe, $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5 (but comma) —comma accepted.

l. 142, *braunche*—no comma] braunch, $Q^{1,2,3}$: period Q^4—comma accepted.

l. 143, 'wounde' $Q^{3,4}$—period of $Q^{1,2,3}$ accepted for comma of $Q^{1,3}$ after 'launch.'

l. 144, comma after 'herſe' from Q^1 accepted for period of $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 145, period for colon in $Q^{1,2}$ only.

l. 147, *nymphs . . . woont . . . dance*] Nymphs . . . wont . . . daunce $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 148, *branches*] braunches $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 149, *boughs*] boughes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 150, *Muſes* — no comma] comma in $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 4 'muſes').

l. 151, *branches . . . ſeare:*] braunches . . . ſeare, $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 153, *threed*] threde $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 155, *Mourne now . . . mourne*] Morne nowe . . . morne $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 157 —no comma after 'hope' in all the others.

l. 158, *mortal*] so Q^1: mortall $Q^{2,3,4}$.

And ſhooting wide, doth miſſe the marked ſcope:
Now haue I learnde (a leſſon déerely bought) 160
That nis on earth aſſurance to be ſought:
For what might be in earthly mould,
That did her buried body hould.
O heauie herſe,
Yet ſaw I on the beere when it was brought,
O carefull verſe.

But maugre death, and dreaded ſifters deadly ſpight,
And gates of hell, and fierie furies force:
Shée hath the bonds broke of eternall night,
Her ſoule vnbodied of the burdenous corpſe. 170
Why then wéepes *Lobbin* ſo without remorſe?
O *Lobb*, thy loſſe no longer lament,
Dido nis dead, but into heauen hent:
O happie herſe,
Ceaſe now my Muſes, nowe ceaſe thy ſorrowes ſourſe,
O ioyfull verſe.

Why waile we then: why wearie we the gods with plaints,
As if ſome euill were to her betight?

l. 159, *doth*] doe Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 160, *learnde . . . deerely*] learnd . . . derely $Q^{1,2}$(but 'Nowe'): Nowe . . . learnde . . . deerely $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 161, *nis*] nys $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—'aſſuraunce' $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 162, *earthly*] earthlie Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 163—comma in Q^4 only.

l. 165, *beere*] beare $Q^{1,2,3,4}$, and no comma after 'brought'.

l. 168, *hell*—no comma . . . *fierie* . . . *force*] hel, . . . fyrie . . . forſe Q^1: hell, . . . fyrie . . . forſe $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'force' 3, 4).

l. 169, *Shee*] She $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 4 misprinted 'nighe').

l. 173, : only in Q^3—period in all the others.

l. 174, *happie*] happy Q^1: happye Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 175, *Muſes*, *nowe*] Muſe, now $Q^{1,2,3}$: Muſes, now Q^4 (and first 'now' misprinted 'mow').

l. 177, *waile . . . then* : . . . *wearie*

Shee raignes a goddeſſe now among the ſaints,
That whilome was the ſaint of ſhepheards light:
And / is enſtalled now in heauens hight.
I ſée the bleſſed ſoule, I ſée, 18
Walke in *Eliſian* fieldes ſo frée.
O happie herſe,
Might I once come to thee (O that I might)
O ioyfull verſe.

Vnwiſe and wretched men to wéet whats good or ill,
We déeme of Death as doome of ill deſert:
But knew we fooles, what it vs brings vntill,
Dye would we daily, once it to expert.
No daunger there the ſhepheard can aſtert:
Faire fieldes and pleaſant layes there bene, 19
The fieldes aye freſh, the graſſe aye gréene:
O happie herſe.
Make haſte ye ſhepheards, thither to reuert,
O ioyfull verſe.

. . . *gods* . . . *plaints*] wayle . . . then? . . . weary . . . Gods . . . playnts Q^1: waile . . . then? weary . . . Gods . . . plaints Q^2: waile wee then? wearie wee . . . Gods . . . plaintes $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 179, *Shee* . . . *among* . . . *ſaints*] She . . . emong . . . ſaintes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 180, *ſaint*] ſaynt $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 181, *now*] nowe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 182, *the*] thee $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'thee' accepted.

l. 183, 'Walk' in Q^4 only.

l. 184, *happie*] happy Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 187, *weet*] weete $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 189, *knew* . . . *brings vntill*—no comma] knewe . . . bringes . . . vntil, Q^1: knewe . . . bringes . . . vntill—no comma $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'wee')—comma accepted.

l. 190, *daily*] dayly $Q^{1,2}$: daylie $Q^{3,4}$ (but 'wee' both).

l. 192, *Faire* . . . *pleaſant*] Fayre . . . pleaſaunt $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 193, *aye* . . . *aye*] ay . . . ay $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 194, *happie*] happy $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 195, *haſte* . . . *thither*] haſt . . . thether $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'yee' 3, 4).

Dido is gone afore (whoſe turne ſhall be the next?)
There liues ſhe with the bleſſed Gods in bliſſe:
There drinkes ſhe *Nectar* with *Ambroſia* mixt,
And ioyes enioyes, that mortall men do miſſe. 200
The honor now of higheſt Gods ſhe is,
That whilome was poore ſhepheards pride:
While here on earth ſhe did abide,
O happie herſe,
Ceaſe now my ſong, my woe now waſted is,
O ioyfull verſe.

Thenot.

Aye franck ſhepheard, how bene thy verſes meint
With dolefull pleaſance, ſo as I ne wotte,
Whether reioyce or wéepe for great conſtraint? 210
Thine be the Coſſette, well haſt thou it gotte.
Vp *Colin* vp, ynough thou mourned haſt,
Now ginnes to mizzle, hie we homeward faſt.

Colins Embleme.

La mort ny mord.

l. 198, *ſhe . . . bliſſe:*] ſhee . . . bliſſe, $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but . in 4).
l. 199, *drinkes*] drincks $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 200, *do*] doe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 201, *Gods*] gods $Q^{1,2}$: Gods ſhee $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 202, *pride:*] pryde, Q^{1}: pryde Q^{2}: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 203, *abide,*] abyde. $Q^{1,2}$: abide. Q^{3}: Q^{4} as 5.
l. 204, *happie*] happy $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 205, *Ceaſe . . . is,*] Ceaſſe . . . is. $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 206, comma in Q^{2} only.
l. 208, *Aye franck*] Ay francke $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 209, *dolefull pleaſance*] doolful pleaſaunce Q^{1}: doolefull pleaſaunce Q^{2}: dolefull pleaſaunce $Q^{3,4}$.
l. 210, *conſtraint*] conſtrainte $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 211, *Coſſette . . . thou*] coſſette . . . thow Q^{1}: Thyne . . . coſſette . . . thou Q^{2}: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.
l. 212, *mourned*] morned $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.
l. 213, *ginnes . . . hie*] gynnes . . . hye $Q^{1,2}$: ginnes . . . hye $Q^{3,4}$ (but both 'wee').

GLOSSE.

Iouyſaunce, myrth. *Souenaunce*, remembrance.

Herie, honour.

Welked, ſhortned or empayred. As the Moone being in the wayne is ſaid of Lidgate to welk. 5

In lowly lay, according to the ſeaſon of the moneth of Nouember, when the Sunne draweth low in the South toward his Tropick or returne.

In fiſhes haſke, the ſunne reigneth, that is, in the ſigne Piſces all Nouember: a haſke is a wicker ped, wherein 10 they vſe to carrie fiſh.

Virelayes, a light kind of ſong.

Bewatred, for it is a ſaying of Poets, that they haue drunke of the Muſes Well Caſtalias, whereof was before ſufficiently ſaid. 15

Dreriment, dreery and heauie cheere.

The great ſhepheard, is ſome man of high degree, and not as ſome vainly ſuppoſe, God Pan. The perſon both

Gloſſe—l. 2, *Iouyſaunce . . . remembrance*] Iouiſaunce . . . remembraunce $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 5, *wayne . . . ſaid*] waine . . . ſayde $Q^{1,2}$: waine . . . ſayd $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 7, *of . . . Sunne*] no 'of'—ſonne Q^1: no 'of'—ſunne $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 9, *ſunne raygned*] ſonne, reigneth Q^1: ſunne, reigneth Q^2: ſunne raygneth Q^3: ſune raygned Q^4—'reigneth' accepted.

l. 10, *Nouember* 1, . . . *ped*] Nouember(.) . . . pad, $Q^{1,2}$ (but comma) Nouember, . . . ped Q^3: Q^4 as 5—: inserted.

l. 11, *carrie*] cary $Q^{1,2}$: carye Q^3: carrye Q^4.

l. 12, *Virelayes*] Virelaies Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'kinde' 3, 4).

l. 13, *Bewatred . . . Poets*] Bee watred . . . Poetes Q^1: Bee watred . . . Poets $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 14, *drunke . . . Caſtalias*] dronk . . . Caſtlias Q^1: dronke . . . Caſtlias Q^2: Caſtalias $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 15, *ſaid*] ſayd $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 16, *heauie*] heauy $Q^{1,3,4}$: Q^2 as 5.

l. 17, 'hie' $Q^{3,4}$ only.

l. 18, *vainly ſuppoſe*,] vainely ſuppoſe—no comma Q^1: vaynely ſuppoſe—no comma $Q^{2,3,4}$.

of the ſhepheard and of Dido is vnknowne, and cloſely buried in the Authours conceipt. But out of doubt I am, that it is not Roſalinde, as ſome imagine: for he ſpeaketh ſoone after of her alſo.

Shene, fayre and ſhining. *May*, for mayde.

Teene, ſorrow. *Guerdon*, reward.

Bynempt, bequeathed.

Coſſet, a lambe brought vp without the Dam.

Vnkempt, In compti. Not combed, that is, rude and vnhanſome.

Melpomene. The ſadde and wailefull Muſe, vſed of Poets in honour and Tragedies: as ſaith Virgil, *Melpomene tragico proclamat mœſta boatu.*

Vp grieſly ghoſts, The manner of the tragicall Poets, to call for helpe of Furies and damned ghoſts: ſo is Hecuba of Euripides, & Tantalus brought in of Seneca. And the reſt of the reſt.

l. 19, *ſhepheard . . . vnknowne,*] ſhephearde . . . vnknowen—no comma $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but no comma).

l. 20, *Authours*] Authors $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 21, *Roſalinde . . . imagine*] Roſalind . . . imagin Q^{1}: Roſalind . . . imagine $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 24, *Teene*] Tene $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 25, *bequeathed*] bequethed $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 26, *Dam*] dam $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 27, *compti . . . combed . . . and*] incōpti . . . comed . . . & Q^{1}: Incompti . . . comed . . . and $Q^{2,3}$: In compti . . . comed . . . and Q^{4}.

l. 29, *wailefull Muſe,*] waylefull Muſe—no comma $Q^{1,2}$: Q^{3} as 5: wailefull Muſes Q^{4}.

l. 30, *honour and . . . Virgil*] honor of . . . Virgill Q^{1}: honor of . . . Virgil Q^{2}: Poetes . . . honour of . . . Virgil $Q^{3,4}$ (but 'Nirgil' misprint in 4).

l. 31, *batu*] boatu $Q^{1,2,3}$: boætu Q^{4}—'boatu' accepted.

l. 32, *ghoſts . . . manner of the . . . Poets*] goſts . . . maner of . . . Poetes $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'Poets'): ghoſts . . . maner of . . . Poetes $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 33, *ghoſts*] ghoſtes $Q^{1,2}$ (but '&': 3, 4 (but 'dampned').

l. 34, &c.] and $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

Herſe, is the ſolemne obſequie in funeralles.

Waſt of, decay of ſo beautifull a peece.

Carke, care.

Ah wdy, an elegāt Epanorthoſis, as alſo ſoone after. Nay time was lōg ago. 40

Floret, a diminutiue for a little floure. This is a notable and ſententious compariſon, *A minore ad maius.*

Reliue not, liue not againe, i. not in their earthly bodies: for in heauen they receiue their due reward.

The braunch, He meaneth Dido, who being as it 45 were the maine branch now withered, the buds, that is, beautie (as hee ſayd afore) can no more flouriſh.

With cakes, fit for ſhepheards bankets.

Heame, for home, after the Northen pronouncing.

Tinct, dyed or ſtained. 50

The gaudie, the meaning is, that the things, which were the ornaments of her / life are made the honour of her funerall, as is vſed in burials.

l. 36, 'ſolempne' in $Q^{2,4}$.

l. 39, *after*,] after. $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—period accepted.

l. 40, 'agoe' $Q^{2,4}$.

l. 41, *Floret . . . diminutiue*] Flouret . . . dimumtine $Q^{1,2}$ (misprint): flouret . . . diminutiue $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 43, *Reliue . . . i . . . their*] Reliuen . . . ſ . . . theyr $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 44, *receiue*] enioy $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'theyr' 3, 4).

l. 45, 'Hee' $Q^{2,4}$ only.

l. 46, *maine braunch . . . withered, . . . buds,*] mayne braunch . . . withered—no comma . . . buddes—no comma Q^1: maine braunch nowe withered—no comma . . . buddes—no comma Q^2: maine braunch . . . withered, . . . buddes—no comma $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 47, *hee*] he $Q^{1,2}$ ('ſayde' 2): $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 49, *Northen*] northerne Q^1: Northern $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 50, *dyed . . . ſtained*] deyed . . . ſtayned $Q^{1,2}$: dyed . . . ſtayned $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 51, *things*—no comma] things, $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—comma accepted.

l. 52, *life*—no comma . . . *honour*] lyfe, . . . honor $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 3, 4 no comma, and 4 'weare').

l. 53, *burials*] burialls $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

Lobbin, the name of a ſhepheard, which ſeemeth to haue bene the louer and deere friend of Dido. 55

Ruſhrings, agreeable for ſuch baſe gifts.

Faded lockes, dried leaues. As if Nature her ſelfe bewailed the death of the Mayde.

Sourſe, ſpring.

Mantled Medowes, for the ſundrie flowers are like a 60 mantle or couerlet wrought with many colours.

Philomele, the Nightingale. Whom the Poets faine once to haue bene a Lady of great beautie, till beeing rauiſhed by her ſiſters huſband, ſhe deſired to be turned into a birde of her name, whoſe complaints be very wel 65 ſet forth of M. George Gaſcoin a wittie gentleman, & the very cheeſe of our late rimers, who and if ſome parts of learning wanted not (albe it is well knowne he altogether

l. 54, *ſhepheard*] ſhepherd Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 55, *beene* . . . *&* . . . *friend*] bene . . . & . . . frende $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'friend' 2) : bene . . . and . . . friend $Q^{3,4}$—'bene' accepted.

l. 56, *gifts*] gyftes Q^1 : giftes Q^2 : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 57, *dried*] dryed $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 58, *bewailed*] bewayled $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 60, *Medowes* . . . *ſundrie flowers*] medowes . . . ſondry flowres $Q^{1,2}$: Medowes . . . ſundry flowres $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 61, *mantle*] Mantle $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'Couerlet' in 3, 4).

l. 62, *Whom* . . . *Poets*] whome . . . Poetes Q^1 : Whom . . . Poetes Q^2 : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 63, *beene* . . . *Lady* . . . *beautie* . . . *beeing*] bene . . . Ladye . . . beauty . . . being Q^1 : bene . . . Ladie . . . beautie . . . being $Q^{2,3,4}$ —'bene' accepted.

l. 64, *her* . . . *huſband*] hir . . . huſbande Q^1 : hir . . . huſband Q^2 : $Q^{3,4}$ (but misprint 'rauiſhee' in Q^4 and 'ſhee').

l. 65, *birde* . . . *complaints* . . . *wel*] byrd . . . complaintes . . . well Q^1 : byrd . . . him . . . complaintes verye well Q^2 : byrd . . . complaints . . . well $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 66, *M* . . . *Gaſcoin* . . . *&c*] Ma . . . Gaſkin . . . and $Q^{1,2}$: Ma . . . Gaſcoin . . . and Q^3 : Ma . . . Gaſcoin . . . and Q^4.

l. 67, *cheeſe* . . . *rimers* . . . *parts*] cheſe . . . rymers . . . partes Q^1 : verye chieſe . . . rymers . . . partes Q^2 : chieſe . . . rimers . . . parts $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 68, *albe* . . . *knowne* . . . *altogether*] albee . . . knowen . . .

wanted not learning, no doubt would haue attained to the excellencie of those famous Poets. For gifts of witte 70 and naturall promptnes appeare in him aboundantly.

Cypresse vsed of the olde Paynims in the furnishing of their funerall Pompe, and properly the signe of all sorrow and heauinesse.

The fatall sisters, Clotho, Lachesis, and Atropos, 75 daughters of Herebus and the night, whome the Poets faine to spin the life of man, as it were a long thred, which they draw out in length, till his fatall houre and timely death be come; but if by other casualtie his daies be abridged, then one of them, that is, Atropos is said 80 to haue cut the threed in twaine. Hereof commeth a common verse.

Clotho colum baiulat Lachesis trahit, Atropos occat.

altogyther $Q^{1,2}$: albee . . . knowne . . . hee altogether Q^{3}; albeeit . . . knowne . . . hee altogether Q^{4}.

l. 69, *attained*] attayned Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 70, *excellencie* . . . *witte*] excellencye . . . wit Q^{1}: Q^{2} as 5: excellencie . . . wit $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 71, *promptnes* . . . *him*] promptneffe . . . hym Q^{1}: promptneffe . . . him Q^{2}: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 72, *olde paynims*] old Paynims $Q^{1,2}$: olde Paynims $Q^{3,4}$— cap. P accepted.

l. 73, *signe*] dropped in $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 74, *sorrow*] forow $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 75, *Atropos*] Atropodas ughters $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but no comma after Clotho or Lachesis in all the others).

l. 76, *night* . . . *whome* . . . *Poets*] Nighte . . . whom . . . Poetes Q^{1}: Night . . . whom . . . Poets $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 77, *faine* . . . *spin* . . . *thred*] fayne . . . spinne . . . threde Q^{1}: faine . . . spinne . . . threde Q^{2}: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 78, *draw* . . . *fatall houre and*] drawe . . . fatal howre & Q^{1}: drawe . . . fatall howre and Q^{2}: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 'howre').

l. 79, *come*, . . . *daies*] come; . . . dayes Q^{1}: come, . . . dayes $Q^{2,3,4}$— ; accepted.

l. 80, *be* . . . *said*] be . . . fayde Q^{1}: bee . . . fayde Q^{2}: be . . . fayd Q^{3}: bee . . . fayd Q^{4}—no comma after 'that is' in all the others.

l. 81, *threed* . . . *twaine*] threde . . . twain Q^{1}: threde . . . twaine Q^{2}: thred . . . twaine $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 83, misprint of 'Atrhpos' in $Q^{1,2}$.

O truſtleſſe, a gallant exclamation moralized with great wiſedome, and paſſionate with great affection. 85

Beere, a frame, whereon they vſe to lay the dead corps.

Furies, of Poets are fained to be three, Perſephone, Alecto, and Megera, which are ſaid to be the Authors of all euill and miſchieſe. 90

Eternal night, is death or darkeneſſe of hell.

Betight, happened.

I ſee, A liuely Icon or preſentation, as if he ſaw her in heauen preſent.

Elyſian fieldes, be deuiſed of Poets to be a place of 95 pleaſure like Paradiſe, where the happie ſoules do reſt in peace and eternall happineſſe.

Die would, the very expreſſe ſaying of Plato in Phædone. *Aſtart*, befall vnwares.

Nectar and Ambroſia, bee fained to be the drinke 100

l. 85, *with*] wyth Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 86, *Beere*] Beare $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'deade' Q^4.

l. 87, *corps*] corſe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 88, *Poets are fained*] Poetes be feyned Q^1 : Poetes bee feyned Q^2 : Poets . . . bee fayned . . . bee $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 89, *ſaid* . . . *Authors*] fayd . . . Authours $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 —no comma after 'Alecto' in 1—misprinted 'Alecta' in Q^2 and no comma, and no comma in 3, 4.

l. 91, *Eternal night, is*] Eternall might $Q^{1,2}$: Eternall night, is $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 93, *preſentation,*] repreſentation —no comma $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'ſawe' 3, 4.

l. 95, *Poets*] Poetes $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'bee') : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 96, *happie* . . . *do*] happye . . . doe Q^1 : happie . . . doe $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 97, *eternall happineſſe*] eternal happyneſſe Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 98, *Die* . . . *expreſſe*] Dye . . . epreſſe (misprint) Q^1 : Dye . . . expreſſe $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 99, *aſtart*] aſtert Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 100, *bee fained* . . . *drinke*] be feigned . . . drink Q^1 : be feigned . . . bee . . . drinke Q^2: bee fayned . . . bee . . . drinke $Q^{3,4}$ (but 'be' [2nd]).

and foode of the Gods: Ambrofia they liken to Manna in fcripture, and Nectar to be white like creame, whereof is a proper tale of Hebe, that fpilt a cup of it, and ftayned the heauens, as yet appeareth. But I haue already difcourfed that at large in my Commentary 10
vpon the dreames of the fame author.

Meynt, mingled.

Embleme.

Which is as much to fay, as death byteth not. For although by courfe of nature we be borne to dye, and 110
being ripened with age, as with a timely harueft, we muft bee gathered in time, or elfe of our felues we fall like rotted ripe fruite fro the tree: yet death is not to be coûted for euill, nor (as the Poet faid a litle before) as doome of ill defert. For though the trefpaffe of the 115
firft man brought death into the world, as the guerdon of finne, yet being ouercome by the death of one, that died for all, it is now made (as Chaucer faith) the greene

l. 101, *Gods*] gods Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 102, *creame*] Creme Q^1: creme $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5 (but 'lyke')—no comma after 'fcripture' in $Q^{1,2}$ and '&' in Q^2.

l. 105, *Commentary*] Commentarye Q^1: Commentarie $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 106, *author.*] Authour. $Q^{1,2}$: Author $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 107, *mingled*] Mingled $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

Embleme.—l. 109, *byteth*] biteth $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 110, 'wee bee' $Q^{3,4}$ only.

l. 111, 'a' timely in $Q^{1,2,3}$—'wee' 3, 4—'a' accepted.

l. 112, *bee . . . elfe*] be . . . els $Q^{1,2}$: bee . . . els $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 113, *ripe . . . be*] so Q^1: rype . . . bee $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 114, *euill . . . Poet faid . . . litle*] euil . . . Poete fayd . . . little Q^1: euill . . . Poet fayd . . . little $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 117, *one*—no comma] comma in $Q^{1,2}$—accepted.

l. 118, *died . . . all . . . faith . . . greene*] dyed . . . al . . . fayth . . .

pathway of life. So that it agreeth well with that was ſaide, that Death byteth not (that is) hurteth not at all. 120

grene Q^1 : dyed . . . alle . . . nowe . . . ſayth . . . greene Q^2 : $Q^{2,4}$ as (but 'ſayth).

l. 119, *pathway of life.*] path way to lyfe Q^1 : path way of lyfe $Q^{2,3,4}$—'ageeth' misprint Q^4.

l. 120, *ſaide,*] ſayd $Q^{1,3,4}$: ſaid Q^2.

December.

Aegloga Duodecima.

ARGVMENT.

THis Aeglogue (euen as the firſt began) is ended with a complaint of Colin to God Pan, wherein as wearie of his former waies, hee proportioneth his life to the foure ſeaſons of the yeare, comparing his youth to the ſpring time, when hee was freſh and free from loues follie. His manhood to the ſommer, which he ſaith, was conſumed with great heate and exceſſiue drouth, cauſed through a

Argument.—l. 4, *firſt began*] firſt beganne Q^1: firſte beganne Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 5, *complaint . . . wearie*] complaynte . . . weary Q^1: complaint . . . weary $Q^{2,3,4}$—'wherin' Q^4 only.

l. 6, *waies, hee*] wayes, he $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 7, *his youth*] hys youthe Q^1: his youthe Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 8, *hee . . . follie.*] he . . . follye Q^1: he . . . follie Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 9, *faith*] fayth $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'hee') as 5—'manhoode' $Q^{1,3,4}$.

l. 10, *great . . . through*] greate . . . throughe Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5 (but '&' in 2).

Comet or blazing Starre, | by which hee meaneth loue, which paſſion is commonly compared to ſuch flames and immoderate heate. His riper yeares he reſembleth to an vnſeaſonable harueſt, wherein the fruits fall ere they be ripe. His latter age to winters chill and froſtie ſeaſon now drawing neere to his laſt ende. 15

THe gentle ſhepheard ſate beſiden ſpring,
All in the ſhadow of a buſhie Bréere,
That *Colin* hight, which well could pipe & ſing,
For he of *Tityrus* his ſongs did lere.
There as he ſate in ſecrete ſhade alone,
Thus gan he make of loue his piteous mone.

O foueraigne *Pan* thou God of ſhepheards all,
Which of our tender Lambkins takeſt kéepe :

l. 11, *blazing Starre*] blaſinge ſtarre Q[1]: blaſting ſtarre Q[2]: blaſing ſtarre Q[3,4].

l. 12, *commonly*] comenly Q[1]: commenly Q[2]: Q[3,4] as 5.

l. 13, *heate, his ripeſt . . . he*] heate. His riper . . . hee Q[1,2] (but 'yeeres'): heate. His riper yeres he Q[3,4]—Q[1] to [4] punctuation accepted, and 'riper.'

l. 14, *harueſt . . . fruits*] harueſte . . . fruites Q[1]: harueſt . . . fruites Q[2,3,4] (but 4 misprint 'harneſt').

l. 15, *ripe . . . chill and*] rype . . . chyll & Q[1]: rype . . . chyll and Q[2]: rype . . . chill & Q[3,4].

l. 16, *neere*] neare Q[1,2]: Q[3,4] as 5.

Poem.—l. 1, *ſate beſiden ſpring*] ſatte beſide a ſpringe Q[1,2]: ſat beſide a ſpring Q[3]: ſat beſiden ſpringe Q[4].

l. 2, *ſhadow . . . buſhie Breere*] ſhadowe . . . buſhye brere Q[1,2,3,4] (but B in 3, 4).

l. 3, *well . . . pipe & ſing*] wel . . . pype and ſinge Q[1]: well . . . pype & ſinge Q[2]: well coulde pype and ſinge Q[3,4].

l. 4, 'hee' and 'ſonges' in Q[3,4] only.

l. 5, *ſate . . . ſecrete*] ſatte . . . ſecreate Q[1,2]: ſatte . . . ſecret Q[3,4].

l. 6, 'hee' Q[3,4] only.

l. 7, 'ſhepheardes' Q[3] only.

l. 8, *which*] cap. W from all the others accepted.

And when our flocks into miſchaunce mought fall,
Doeſt ſaue from miſchiefe the vnwarie ſhéepe. 15
Als of their maiſters haſt no leſſe regard,
Then of the flocks, which thou doeſt watch & ward.

I thée beſéech (ſo be thou deigne to heare,
Rude ditties tunde to ſhepheards Oaten réede,
Or if I euer ſonnet ſung ſo cleare,
As it with pleaſaunce mought thy fancie féede)
Hearken a while from thy gréene cabinet,
The lawrell ſong of carefull Colinet.

Whilom in youth, when flowred my ioyfull ſpring,
Like ſwallow ſwift, I wandred here and there: 20
For heate of héedleſſe luſt me ſo did ſting,
That I of doubted daunger had no feare.
I went the waſtfull woods and forreſt wide,
Withouten dread of Woolues to béne eſpide.

l. 9, 'flockes' $Q^{3,4}$ only and 'miſchance' Q^4 only.

l. 10, *vnwarie ſheepe.*] vnwary ſheepe: Q^1: vnwarie ſheepe: 2, 3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 11, *regard*] regarde $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 12, *& ward.*] and ward: $Q^{1,2}$: & ward: Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 13, *beſeech*] beſeche Q^1: beſeeche $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 14, *tunde*] tund $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 15, *ſonnet ſung*] ſonet ſong $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 17, *a while*] awhile Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 18, *lawrell*] rurall $Q^{1,2}$: laurell $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 19, *Whilom . . . flowred*] Whilome . . . flowrd $Q^{1,2}$: Whilome . . . flowred $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 20, *ſwallow ſwift,*] Swallow ſwift—no comma $Q^{1,2}$: ſwallow ſwift—no comma Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 23, *waſtfull woods . . . forreſt wide*] waſtefull woodes . . . foreſt wyde $Q^{1,2}$: waſtefull woodes . . . forreſt wide Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 24, *dread . . . Woolues . . . béne eſpide*] dreade . . . Wolues . . . bene eſpyed $Q^{1,2}$: dread . . . Wolues . . . bene eſpied $Q^{3,4}$ (but 4 'eſpide').

I woont to raunge amid the mazie thicket,
And gather nuts to make me Chriſtmas game:
And ioyed oft to chaſe the trembling Pricket,
Or hunt the heartleſſe hare, till ſhe were tame.
  What wreaked I of wintrie ages waſt,
  Though déemed I, my ſpring would euer laſt. 30

How/often haue I ſcaled the craggie Oke,
All to diſlodge the Rauen of her neſt?
How haue I wearied with manie a ſtroke
The ſtatelie Walnut trée, the while the reſt
  Vnder the trée fell all for nuttes at ſtrife?
  For ylike to me, was libertie and life.

And for I was in thilke ſame looſer yéeres,
(Whether the Muſe, ſo wrought me from my birth:
Or I too much beléeued my ſhepheard péeres)
Somedele ybent to ſong and muſickes mirth. 40

l. 25, *woont . . . amid . . . thicket*] wont . . . amydde . . . thickette Q^1: wont . . . amydde . . . thicket Q^2: wont . . . amidde . . . thicket Q^3: wont . . . amid . . . thicket Q^4.

l. 26, *nuts*] nuttes $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 27, *chaſe*] chace $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 28, *heartleſſe . . . till ſhe*] hartleſſe . . . til ſhee $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'ſhe').

l. 29, *That . . . wintrie . . . waſt*] What . . . wintrye . . . waſte Q^1: What . . . wintrie . . . waſte $Q^{2,3}$: What . . . wintry . . . waſt Q^4—'What' accepted—'recked' 1611.

l. 30, *Though . . . laſt*] Tho . . . laſte $Q^{1,2}$: Tho . . . laſt $Q^{3,4}$—comma after 'I' accepted.

l. 31, '*Howe*' Q^2 only.

l. 32, *neſt?*] neſte: $Q^{1,2}$: neſt: Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 33, *How . . . manie*] Howe . . . many $Q^{1,2}$: How . . . many $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 34, *ſtatelie*] ſtately $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 35, *nuttes . . . ſtrife?*] nuts . . . ſtrife: $Q^{1,2}$: nuttes . . . ſtrife: $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 36, *me, . . . libertie . . . life*] me—no comma . . . libertee . . . lyfe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 37, *yeeres*] yeares Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 38, *Whither*] Whether $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—accepted.

l. 39, *too much . . . ſhepheard peeres*] tomuch . . . ſhepherd peres Q^1: tomuch . . . ſhepherd peeres Q^2: tomuch . . . ſhepheard peeres $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 40, *muſickes*] muſicks $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

A good old ſhepheard, *Wrenock* was his name,
Made me by art more cunning in the ſame.

Fro thence I durſt in derring to compare
With ſhepheards ſwaine, what euer ſed in field:
And if that *Hobbinoll* right iudgement bare,
To *Pan* his owne ſelfe pipe I néede not yéeld.
For if the flocking Nymphes did follow *Pan*,
The wiſer Muſes after *Colin* ran.

But ah ſuch pride at length was ill repaide,
The ſhepheards God (perdie God was he none) 50
My hurtleſſe pleaſaunce did me ill vpbraide,
My fréedome lorne, my life he left to mone.
Loue they him called, that gaue me checkmate,
But better mought they haue behote him Hate.

Tho gan my louely ſpring bid me farewell,
And ſummer ſeaſon ſped him to diſplay
(For loue then in the Lyons houſe did dwell)
The raging fire, that kindled at his ray.
A comet ſtird vp that vnkindly heate,
That raigned (as men ſaid) in *Venus* ſeate. 60

l. 41, *old ſhepheard*] olde ſhephearde Q^1 : olde ſhepheard Q^2 : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 42, *art*] arte $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 44, *ſwaine*] ſwayne $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 45, *Hobbinoll*] Hobbinol Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 46, *yeeld*] yield $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 47, *follow*] folow $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 48, *ran*] ranne $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^1 as 5.

l. 49, *pride . . . repaide*] pryde . . . repayde $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'yll') : pride . . . repayde Q^3 : Q^4 as 5.

l. 50, 'ſhepheardes' Q^3 only.

l. 52, *left*] lefte Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 55, *ſpring . . . farewell*] Spring . . . farewel Q^1 : Spring . . . farewell Q^2 : $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 56, *ſummer*] Summer Q^1 : Sommer Q^2 : ſommer $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 58, *fire*] fyre $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 60, *That raigned . . . ſaid*] that reigned . . . ſayd Q^1 : That reigned

Forth was I led, not as I wont afore,
When choiſe I had to chooſe my wandring way :
But whither lucke and loues vnbridled lore
Would lead me forth on Fancies bit to play.
  The buſh my bed, the bramble was my bowre,
  The Woods can witnes manie a wofull ſtoure.

Where / I was wont to ſéeke the hony Bée,
Working her formall rowmes in Wexen frame :
The grieſlie Todeſtoole growne there mought I ſée,
And loathing Paddockes lording on the ſame. 70
  And where the chaunting birds luld me a ſléepe,
  The gaſtly Owle her gréeuous ynne doth kéepe.

Then as the ſpring giues place to elder time,
And bringeth forth the fruit of ſummers pride :
Alſo my age now paſſed youthly prime,
To things of riper reaſon ſelfe applide.

. . . ſayd Q^2 : That reigned . . . ſaid $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 61, *led*] ledde $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 62, *way*] waye $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 63, *whither lucke*] whether luck $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 64, *lead . . . bit . . . play*] leade . . . bitte . . . playe $Q^{1,2}$: lead . . . bitte . . . play Q^3 : Q^4 as 5.

l. 65, *bed*] bedde $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 66, *Woods . . . witnes manie . . . ſtoure*] Woodes . . . witneſſe many . . . ſtowre $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ ('Woods' Q^4).

l. 67, *hony*] honey Q^1: honie $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 69, *ſee*] ſe Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 70, 'Paddockes' $Q^{3,4}$ only.

l. 72, *gaſtly . . . greeuous*] ghaſtlie . . . grieuous $Q^{1,2}$: ghaſtly . . . grieuous $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 73, *ſpring*] ſpringe Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 74, *fruit . . . ſummers pride*] fruite . . . ſommers pryde Q^1 : fruite . . . ſommers pride $Q^{2,3}$: fruit . . . ſommers pride Q^4.

l. 75, *All ſo . . . youthly prime*] Alſo . . . youngthly pryme $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5—'Alſo' accepted.

l. 76, *things . . . riper . . . applide*] thinges . . . ryper . . . applyed Q^1 : things . . . ryper . . . applyed Q^2 : thinges . . . riper . . . applied Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

And learned of lighter timber cotes to frame,
Such as might ſaue my ſhéepe and me fro ſhame.

To make fine cages for the Nightingale,
And Baſkets of bulruſhes was my wont: 80
Who to entrap the fiſh in winding ſale,
Was better ſeene, or hurtfull beaſtes to hont?
I learned als the ſignes of heauen to ken,
How *Phœbe* failes, where *Venus* ſits, and when.

And tried time yet taught me greater things,
The ſodaine riſing of the raging ſeas:
The ſoothe of byrds by beating of their wings,
The powre of hearbes, both which can hurt and eaſe:
And which be wont t'enrage the reſtleſſe ſhéepe,
And which be wont to worke eternall ſléepe. 90

But ah vnwiſe and witleſſe *Colin Clout*,
That kydſt the hidden kindes of many a wéede:

l. 77, *learned*] learnd $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 80, *Baſkets*] Baſ-kets $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 81, *entrap . . . ſale,*] entrappe . . . ſale—no comma $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but no comma 3).

l. 82, *hurtfull . . . hunt.*] hurtful . . . hont? Q^1: hurtfull . . . hont? $Q^{2,3,4}$—? accepted and 'hont.'

l. 83, 'ſigns' Q^3 only.

l. 84, *Phœbus failes . . . ſits,*] Phœbe fayles . . . ſittes—no comma Q^1: Phœbe failes . . . ſittes—no comma $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 3, 4 'ſits')—'Phœbe' accepted.

l. 85, *tried . . . things*] tryed . . . thinges $Q^{1,2}$: tryed . . . things Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 86, *ſodaine riſing*] ſodain ryſing Q^1: ſodain riſing $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 87, 'byrdes . . . theyr winges' Q^3 only.

l. 88, *powre . . . hearbes*] power . . . herbs $Q^{1,2}$: powre . . . herbes $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 89, *t'enrage*] to tenrage $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 91, *Clout*] cloute Q^1: Cloute $Q^{2,3}$: Clout Q^4.

l. 92, *kindes . . . weede*] kinds . . . wede Q^1; kinds . . . weede Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

Yet kydſt not ene to cure thy ſore heart root,
Whoſe ranckling wound as yet does rifely bléede.
  Why liueſt thou ſtil, and yet haſt thy deaths woūd?
  Why dieſt thou ſtill, and yet aliue art found?

Thus is my ſummer worne away and waſted:
Thus is my harueſt haſtened all to rathe:
The eare that budded faire, is burnt and blaſted,
And all my hoped gaine is turned to ſcathe. 100
  Of all the ſéede, that in my youth was ſowne,
  Was nought but brakes & brambles to be mowne.

My / boughs with bloſſoms that crowned were at firſt,
And promiſed of timely fruit ſuch ſtore:
Are left both bare and barrein now at erſt,
The flattering fruit is fallen to ground before,
  And rotted, ere they were halfe mellow ripe:
  My harueſt waſt, my hope away did wipe.

The fragrant flowers, that in my garden grew,
Béne withered as they had béne gathered long: 110

l. 93, *heart root*] hart roote $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 94, *rifely*] ripelye Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 95, *deaths*] deathes $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 96, *dieſt . . . ſtill . . . found*] dyeſt . . . ſtil . . . founde $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'found' $Q^{2,3}$, and 'ſtill' Q^{3}): Q^{4} as 5.

l. 97, *ſummer . . . waſted*:] ſommer . . . waſted, $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 98, 'too' Q^{4} only.

l. 99, *and*] & Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 100, 'turnd' $Q^{1,2}$ only.

l. 102, *&c*] and $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 103, *boughs and bloſſoms . . . firſt*] boughes with bloofmes . . . firſte $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'firſt')—'with' accepted.

l. 104, *fruit*] fruite $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5—comma for : after 'ſtore' $Q^{1,2,3}$.

l. 106, *flattering fruit . . . ground*] flattring fruite . . . grownd Q^{1}: flattering fruite . . . ground $Q^{2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5—period after 'before' in $Q^{1,2,3}$.

l. 107, 'mellowe' Q^{2} only.

l. 108, *did wipe*] dyd wipe Q^{1}: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 109, *flowers . . . grew*] flowres, . . . grewe $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—comma accepted.

l. 110, *Beene* (2nd)] bene $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—

Their roots beene dried vp for lacke of dewe,
Yet dewed with teares they han be euer among.
Ah, who has wrought my *Rosalinde* this spight,
To spill the flowres, that should her girlond dight?

And I, that whilome woont to frame my pipe,
Vnto the shifting of the shepheards foote:
Sike follies now haue gathered as too ripe,
And cast hem out, as rotten and vnsoote.
The loser Lasse I cast to please no more,
One if I please, enough is me therefore. 12

And thus of all my harueſt hope I haue
Nought reaped but a wéedie crop of care:
Which, when I thought haue threſht in ſwelling ſheaue,
Cockle for corne, and chaffe for barly bare.
Soone as the chaffe ſhould in the fan be finde,
All was blowne away of the wauering winde.

So now my yeare drawes to his latter terme,
My ſpring is ſpent, my ſommer burnt vp quite:

'bene' accepted—period for colon in $Q^{1,2}$, and comma in Q^{3}.

l. 111, *beene dried*] bene dryed $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'Theyr'): bene dried Q^{4}.

l. 112, *beene*] be $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—'be' accepted.

l. 113, *Ah, . . . Rosalinde . . . spight,*] Ah . . . Rosalind . . . spight $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but comma after 'spight' in 4).

l. 114, *dight?*] dight, $Q^{1,2}$; $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 115, *pipe*] pype $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 116, 'shepheardes' Q^{3} only.

l. 117, *now*] nowe $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 122, *weedie*] weedye $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 123, comma after 'sheaue' accepted from $Q^{1,2}$.

l. 124, *Cockle . . . barly*] Cockel . . . barley $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 125, *finde*] fynd $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 126, *winde*] wynd $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^{4} as 5.

l. 127, *my* (2nd)] his $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ ('yeere' Q^{3})—'his' accepted.

My harueſt haſts to ſtir vp winter ſterne,
And bids him claime with rigorous rage his right. 130
So now he ſtormes with many a ſturdie ſtoure,
So now his bluſtring blaſt each coaſt doth ſcoure,

The carefull colde hath nipt my rugged rinde,
And in my face déepe furrowes eld hath pight:
My head beſprent with hoarie froſt I finde,
And by mine eie the crow his claw doth wright.
Delight is laid abed, and pleaſure paſt,
No ſunne now ſhines, clouds han all ouercaſt.

Now / leaue ye ſhepheards boyes your merry glée,
My Muſe is hoarſe and wearie of this ſtound: 140
Here will I hang my pipe vpon this trée,
Was neuer pipe of reede did better ſound.
Winter is come, that blowes the bitter blaſt,
And after Winter dréerie death does haſt.

l. 129, *harueſt . . . ſtir*] harueſte . . . ſtirre Q^1: harueſt . . . ſtirre $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 130, *claime*] clayme $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 131, *now . . . ſturdie*] nowe . . . ſturdy Q^1: nowe . . . ſturdie Q^3: now . . . ſturdy $Q^{2,4}$.

l. 132, *each coaſt*] eche coſte Q^1: eche coaſt $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 133, *colde . . . nipt . . . rinde*] cold . . . nypt . . . rynde $Q^{1,3}$: cold . . . nipt . . . rynd Q^3: cold . . . nipt . . . rinde Q^4.

l. 135, *hoarie . . . finde*] hoary . . . fynd Q^1: hoarie . . . fynde Q^2: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 136, *mine . . . crow . . . claw doth*] myne . . . Crow . . . clawe dooth $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'doth'): myne eye . . . crowe . . . clawe doth Q^3: Q^4 as 5 (but 'clawe').

l. 137, *laid abed*] layd abedde $Q^{1,2,3}$: laide abed Q^4.

l. 138, *ſunne . . . clouds*] ſonne . . . cloudes $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 4 'cloudes').

l. 139, *you*] ye $Q^{1,2,3}$ ('ſhepheardes' 3) 4—'ye' accepted.

l. 140, *wearie . . . this ſtound*] weary . . . thys ſtounde $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'this'): $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 141, *pipe*] pype $Q^{1,2,3,4}$.

l. 142, *pipe . . . ſound*] pype . . . ſounde $Q^{1,2}$: pype . . . ſound $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 143, *blaſt*] blaſte $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 144, *winter*] Winter $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—W accepted.

Gather ye togither my little flocke,
My little flocke, that was to me moſt liefe:
Let me, ah let me in your folds ye locke,
Ere the breme winter bréed you greater griefe.
Winter is come, that blowes the balefull breath,
And after Winter commeth timely death. 150

Adieu delights, that lulled me aſléepe,
Adieu my deare, whoſe loue I bought ſo deare:
Adieu my little lambes and loued ſhéepe,
Adieu ye woods, that oft my witneſſe were:
Adieu good *Hobbinoll*, that was ſo true,
Tell *Roſalinde*, her *Colin* bids her adieu.

Colins Embleme.

GLOSSE.

Tytirus, Chaucer, as hath bene oft ſaid.
Lambkins, yong lambes.
Als of their, ſeemely to expreſſe Vergils verſe.

Pan curat oues ouiumque magiſtros. 5

l. 145, *togither*] together Q[1,2,3,4].

l. 146, *flocke* . . . *moſt*] flock . . . ſo Q[1,2]: flocke . . . ſo Q[3,4] (but 'life' 4).

l. 147, *let* . . . *locke*] lette . . . lock Q[1,2,3] (but 'foldes' 3): Q[4] as 5 (but 'ſoldes').

l. 148, *winter breed*] Winter breede Q[1,2,3,4] (but 'breed' 4)—W accepted.

l. 151, *delights*] delightes Q[1,2,3]: Q[4] as 5.

l. 153, *lambes*] Lambes Q[1,2,3,4].

l. 154, *woods*,] Woodes—no comma Q[1,2,3]: Woods Q[4].

l. 155, *Hobbinoll*] Hobbinol Q[1]: Q[2,3,4] as 5.

l. 156, *Roſalinde*] Roſalind Q[1,2,3,4].

Gloſſe.—l. 2, *Tytirus* . . . *beene* . . . *ſaid*] Tityrus . . . bene . . . ſayd Q[1,2,3] (but 'Tytirus' 3): Tytirus . . . beene . . . ſaide Q[4]—'bene' accepted.

l. 3, *yong*] young Q[1,2,3,4].

l. 4, *ſeemely* . . . *Vergils*] Semeth . . . Virgils Q[1]: Seemeth . . .

Deigne, vouchſafe. *Cabinet*, *Colinet*, diminutiues.

Mazie, For they be like to a maze whence it is hard to get out againe.

Peers, Fellowes and companions.

Muſick, that is Poetrie, as Terence ſaith *Qui artem tractant muſicam*, ſpeaking of Poets. 10

Derring do, aforeſaid.

Lions houſe, he imagineth ſimply that Cupid, which is loue, had his abode in the hote ſigne Leo, which is in midſt of Sommer, a pretie allegory, wherof the meaning is, that loue in him wrought an extraordinarie heat of luſt. 15

His ray, which is Cupids beame or flames of loue.

A comet, a blaſing ſtarre, meant of beautie, which was the cauſe of his hote loue. 20

Venus, / the goddeſſe of beautie or pleaſure. Alſo a

Virgils Q^2 : ſeemeth . . . Virgils Q^3 : ſeemely . . . Virgils Q^4.

l. 6, *vouchſafe. Cabinet . . . diminutiues*] voutchſafe. Eabinet [*sic*] . . . diminutiues $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 8, *againe*] agayne $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 9, *Peers, Fellowes*] Peres, ſelowes $Q^{1,2}$: Peeres, Fellows Q^3 : Q^4 as 5.

l. 10, *Poetrie . . . ſaith*] Poetry . . . ſayth Q^1 : Poetrie . . . ſayth $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 11, *ſpeaking . . . Poets*] ſpeking . . . Poetes Q^1 : ſpeaking . . . Poetes $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 12, *do, aforeſaid*] doe aforeſayd $Q^{1,2,3}$: do aforeſaide Q^4.

l. 13, *he*] He $Q^{1,2,3}$: Hee Q^4.

l. 14, *hote*] whote Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ (but 'hadde' 3).

l. 15, *midſt . . . Sommer, . . . allegory*] middeſt . . . ſomer ; . . . aellgory Q^1 : middeſt . . . ſommer, . . . allegory $Q^{2,3}$ (but 'allegorie'): midſt . . . ſommer . . . prettie allegorie Q^4—comma after 'allegory' accepted.

l. 16, *heat*] heate $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 18, *cupids . . . of . . . loue*] Cupides . . . or . . . Loue $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'loue') : Cupids . . . of . . . loue Q^4 —C and 'or' accepted.

l. 19, *comet*] Comete $Q^{1,2}$: Comet $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 20, *hote*] whote $Q^{1,2}$ ('hys' 2): $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 21, *beautie*] beauty Q^1 : $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

ſigne in heauen, as it is here taken. So he meaneth that beautie, which hath alway aſpect to Venus, was the cauſe of all his vnquietneſſe in loue.

Where I was, a fine diſcription of the change of his 25 life and liking, for all things now ſeemed to him to haue altered their kindly courſe.

Lording, Spoken after the manner of Paddocks and Frogs ſitting, which is indeed lordly, not moouing nor looking once aſide, vnleſſe they be ſtirred. 30

Then as, The ſecond part, that is, his manhood.

Cotes, Shepcotes, for ſuch be the exerciſes of ſhepheards.

Sale or ſallow, a kinde of wood like willow, fitte to wreathe and binde in heapes to catch fiſh withall. 35

l. 23, *alway*] alwayes $Q^{1,2,3}$: alwaies Q^4—'aſpecte' Q^2.

l. 24, *of his vnquietneſſe*] of all his vnquietnes $Q^{1,2}$: of all hys vnquietneſſe: Q^4 as 5 (but 'all')—'all' accepted.

l. 25, *change ... his*] chaunge ... hys $Q^{1,2}$: deſcription ... chaunge ... his $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 26, *life ... liking, ... now ... him*] lyfe ... liking ... nowe ... hym $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'al' and 'him'): Q^3 as 5 (but 'thinges nowe'): Q^4 as 5 (but 'thinges').

l. 28, *manner*] maner $Q^{1,2}$ ('&' 2): maner ... Paddockes $Q^{3,4}$ (but 'manner') — 'nor' $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ for 'or' accepted.

l. 29, *Frogs ... lordly ... moouing*] Frogges ... Lordly ... remouing $Q^{1,2,3}$ (but 'indeede' 2, 3): Frogges ... in deed ... Lordly ... remooning [*sic*] Q^4—no comma after 'fitting' in all the others.

l. 30, *ſtirred*] ſturred $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 31, *part, that is, ... manhood.*] part. That is ... manhoode. $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 3 'manhoode').

l. 32, *Shepcotes, ... be exerciſes*] ſheepecotes ... be the exerciſes $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5 (but 'the')—'the' accepted.

l. 34, *ſallow, ... kinde ... wood ... willow, fitte*] Salow ... kind ... woodde ... Wyllow, fit $Q^{1,2}$: Salow ... kinde ... woodde ... Willowe, fit Q^3: Q^4 as 5 (but 'fit')—no comma after 'fallow' in all the others.

l. 35, *wreathe ... binde ... heapes*] wreath ... bynde ... leapes [*sic*] $Q^{1,2}$: Q^3 as 5: wreake (*sic*) ... binde ... heapes Q^4.

Phœbe failes, The Eclipſe of the Moone, which is alwayes in Cauda, or Capite Draconis, ſignes in heauen.

Venus, i. Venus ſtarre, otherwiſe called Heſperus, and Veſper, and Lucifer, both becauſe he ſeemeth to be one of the brighteſt ſtars, and alſo firſt riſeth, and ſetteth laſt. All which ſkill in ſtarres being conuenient for ſhepheards to know, as Theocritus and the reſt vſe.

Raging ſeas, The cauſe of the ſwelling and ebbing of the ſea commeth of the courſe of the Moone, ſometime increaſing, ſometime waining and decreaſing.

Sooth of birds, A kind of ſoothſaying vſed in the elder times, which they gathered by the flying of birds: Firſt (as is ſaid) inuented by the Thuſcans, and from them deriued to the Romanes, (who as it is ſaid in Leuy) were ſo ſuperſtitiouſly rooted in the ſame, that they agreed that euery noble man ſhould put his ſonne

l. 36, *ſailes*] fayles $Q^{1,2,3}$: failes Q^4—'failes' accepted.

l. 37, no comma after 'Cauda' in all the others.

l. 38, *i.*] f. $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—no comma after 'ſtarre' in all the others.

l. 39, 'hee' Q^3 only.

l. 40, *ſtars, . . . riſeth,*] ſtarres, . . . ryſeth $Q^{1,2}$: ſtarres, . . . riſeth $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 41, *ſkill*] ſtill $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 42, *ſhepheards . . . know, Theocritus*] ſhepheardes . . . knowe as Theocritus $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5 (but 3 'ſhepheardes')—'as' accepted.

l. 43, *ſeas*] ſeaes Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5.

l. 44, '&' in Q^2 only.

l. 45, *increaſing . . . waining*] encreaſing . . . wayning Q^1: encreaſing . . . ſomtime waining & Q^2: increaſing . . . waning $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 46, *birds*] byrdes $Q^{1,3}$, byrds Q^2: birdes Q^4—no 'the' $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 47, *times . . . birds*] tymes . . . byrds Q^1: times . . . byrds Q^2: times . . . byrdes Q^3: times . . . birdes Q^4.

l. 48, *ſaid . . . inuented . . . Thuſcans . . . from*] ſayd . . . niuented [*sic*] . . . Thuſcanes . . . frō Q^1: ſayd . . . inuented . . . Thuſcanes & from Q^2: Q^4 as 5 (but 'Thuſcanes').

l. 49, *it is ſaid*] as is ſayd Q^1: as it ſaid $Q^{2,3}$: as it is ſaide Q^4.

l. 50, *Leuy . . . ſuperſtitiouſly*] Liuie . . . ſuperſticiously $Q^{1,2,4}$ (but 'Leuie' in 4): Liuie . . . ſuperſtitiously Q^3.

l. 51, *noble*] Noble $Q^{1,2}$: euerie noble . . . ſhoulde $Q^{3,4}$ (but 'ſhould').

to the Thuſcanes, by them to be brought vp in that knowledge.

Of herbs, That wondrous things be wrought by herbs, as wel appeareth by the common working of 55 them in our bodyes, as alſo by the wonderfull enchauntments and ſorceries, that haue bene wrought by them, inſomuch that it is ſaid, that Circe a famous ſorcereſſe, turned men into ſundry kinds of beaſts and monſters, and only by herbes: as the Poet ſaith, *Dea ſæua* 60 *potentibus herbis, &c.*

Kidſt, kneweſt. *Eare*, of corne.

Scathe, loſſe, hinderance.

Euer among, Euer and anone.

This is my, The third part wherin is ſet forth his ripe 65 yeares as an vntimely harueſt, that bringeth little fruit.

The fragrant flowers, ſundry ſtudies and laudable

l. 52, 'vppe' in Q^2.

l. 54, *herbs . . . wondrous things*] herbes . . . wonderous thinges $Q^{1,2}$: herbes . . . wondrous thinges $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 55, *herbs, as wel*] herbes, aſwell $Q^{1,2}$: herbe [*sic*] as well $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 56, *bodyes*] bodies $Q^{1,2,3,4}$— 'woonderfull enchauntmentes' Q^2.

l. 57, *beene*] bene $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5— 'bene' accepted— ; after 'them' in Q^1.

l. 58, *ſaid.*] ſayde $Q^{1,2}$: Q^3 as 5 (but no comma): ſaide Q^4.

l. 59, *ſundry . . . beaſts and monſters*] ſondry . . . beaſtes & Monſters Q^1: ſondrye kindes . . . beaſtes and Monſters Q^2: ſundry kindes . . . beaſtes and monſters $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 60, *only . . . Poet ſaith*] onely . . . Poete ſayth Q^1: onely . . . Poet ſayth $Q^{2,3}$: Q^4 as 5 (but 'onely').

l. 62, *knoweſt*] kneweſt $Q^{1,2,3,4}$— accepted.

l. 63, *hinderance*] hinderaunce $Q^{1,2,3}$: Q^4 as 5.

l. 65, *third part wherin*] thyrde parte wherein Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5 (but 'wherein').

l. 66, *yeares . . . fruit*] yeres . . . fruite $Q^{1,2}$: yeeres . . . fruit Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 67, *fragrant flowers*] fragraunt flowres $Q^{1,2}$: fragrant flowres Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

parts of learning, wherin our Poet is ſeene: be they witneſſe which are priuie to his ſtudy.

So now my yeere. The laſt part, wherein is deſcribed his age, by compariſon of wintrie ſtormes. 70

Carefull / cold, for care is ſaid to coole the bloud.

Glee, mirth.

Hoarie froſt, A metaphor of hoarie haires ſcattered like to a gray froſt. *Breeme*, ſharpe and bitter. 75

Adiew delights, is a concluſion of all. Where in ſixe verſes he briefly comprehendeth all that was touched in this booke. In the firſt verſe his delights of youth generally. In the ſecond, the loue of Roſalinde, in the third, the keeping of ſheep, which is the argument of al the Æglogues. In the fourth his complaints. And in the laſt two his profeſſed friendſhip and good will to his good friend Hobbinoll. 80

l. 68, *parts . . . wherin . . . Poet . . . ſeene :*] partes . . . wherein . . . Poete . . . ſeene, $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 'Poet' 2, 3, 4): 'how our' Q^1.

l. 69, 'ſtudie' Q^3: 'priuy' Q^4 only.

l. 70, *wherein*] so $Q^{1,2,4}$: wherin Q^2.

l. 71, *wintrie*] wyntrye Q^1: $Q^{2,3}$ as 5: wintrye Q^4.

l. 72, *ſaid . . . blood*] ſayd . . . bloud Q^1: ſayd . . . blood Q^2: ſaid . . . bloud Q^3: ſaide . . . blood Q^4.

l. 73, 'myrth' $Q^{1,4}$ only.

l. 74, *Hoarie . . . metaphor . . . hoarie haires ſcattered*] Hoary . . . metaphore . . . hoary heares ſcattred Q^1: Hoarie . . . metaphore . . . hoarie heares ſcattred Q^2: Hoarie . . . metaphore . . . haires ſcattered Q^3: Q^4 as 5 (but 'hoary' [2]).

l. 75, *like a*] lyke to a Q^1: like to a $Q^{2,3,4}$—'to' accepted.

l. 76, *Adiew . . . all. Where*] Adiew . . . all. where Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 77, 'hee' in Q^3: 'briefly' $Q^{1,2,4}$: 'brieflie' Q^3—'briefly' accepted—not in Q^5.

l. 78, 'delightes' $Q^{2,3}$ only.

l. 79, *In . . . Roſalinde*] in . . . Roſalind Q^1: In . . . Roſalind $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 80, *third . . . ſheep . . . al*] thyrd . . . ſheepe . . . all Q^1: third . . . ſheepe . . . all $Q^{2,4}$: third . . . Sheepe . . . all Q^3.

l. 81, *the Æglogues.*] no 'the' $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—misprint 'Aelogues' Q^3: 'complaintes' Q^2 ('hys') 3, 4.

l. 82, *friendſhip*] frendſhip Q^1: $Q^{2,3,4}$ as 5—'wyll' Q^3.

Embleme.

The meaning whereof is, that all things perifh and come to their laft end, but works of learned wits and monuments of Poetry abide for euer. And therefore Horace of his Odes, a worke though full indeed of great wit and learning, yet of no fo great waight and importance, boldly faith.

Exegi monimentum ære perennius,
Quod nec imber nec aquilo vorax.

Therfore let not be enuied, that this Poet in his Epilogue faith, he hath made a Calender that fhall endure as long as time, &c. following the example of Horace and Ouid in the like.

Grande opus exegi, quod nec Iouis ira, nec ignis,
Nec ferrum poterit nec edax abolere vetuftas, &c.

l. 85, *whereof . . . things*] wherof . . . thinges Q^1: Q^2 as 5: whereof . . . thinges $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 86, *their . . . works*] theyr . . . workes $Q^{1,2}$: their . . . workes $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 87, *monuments abide*] monuments of Poetry abide Q^1: monuments of Poetrie abide $Q^{2,4}$: monumentes of Poetrie Q^3—'of Poetry' accepted.

l. 88, *work . . . full indeed . . . and*] work . . . ful indede . . . & Q^1: worke . . . full in deede . . . and $Q^{2,3,4}$.

l. 89, *waight . . . importance*] weight . . . importaunce $Q^{1,2}$: weight . . . importance Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

l. 90, *faith*] fayth $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 93, *Therfore . . . Poet*] Therefore . . . Poete Q^1: Therefore . . . Poet Q^2 ('hee' 2) ^{3,4}.

l. 94, *faith, he made . . . Calender*] fayth he hath made . . . Calendar $Q^{1,2}$ (but 'Calender' 2): fayth hee hathe made . . . Calender Q^3: faith he hath made . . . Calender Q^4—'hath' accepted.

l. 95, *following . . . example*] folowing . . . enfample $Q^{1,2}$: following . . . enfample Q^3: Q^4 as 5.

ll. 97-8, *no* comma after '*exegi*' in all the others: 'ferum' $Q^{1,2}$—'quæ' $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

Loe I haue made a Calender for euery yeare,
That ſteele in ſtrength, and time in durance ſhall outweare : 100
And if I marked well the ſtarres reuolution,
It ſhall continue til the worlds diſſolution.
To teach the ruder ſhepheard how to feede his ſheepe,
And from the falſers fraude his folded flocke to keepe.
Go little Calender, thou haſt a free paſport : 105
Go but a lowly gate amongſt the meaner ſort.
Dare not to match thy pipe with Tytirus his ſtile,
Nor with the Pilgrim that the plough-man plaid a while:
But follow them farre off, and their high ſteps adore,
The better pleaſe, the worſe deſpiſe, I aſke no more. 110

Merce non mercede.

FINIS./

l. 102, *continue til*] continewe till $Q^{1,2}$: continue till $Q^{3,4}$.

l. 103, *reader*] ruder $Q^{1,2,3,4}$—accepted.

l. 104, *fraude*] fraud $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ (but 4 'ſalcers').

l. 105, *Go little . . . paſport*] Goe lyttle . . . paſſeport Q^1: Goe little . . . paſſeport $Q^{2,3}$ (but 'haſte' 3): 4 (but 'paſporte').

l. 106, *Go . . . amongſt . . . ſort,*] Goe . . . emongſte . . . forte. Q^1: Goe . . . emongſt . . . forte Q^2: Goe . . . amongeſt . . . forte. Q^3: Goe . . . amongſt . . . forte. Q^4—period accepted for comma after 'ſort.'

l. 107, *pipe . . . his*] pype . . . hys Q^1: pype . . . his $Q^{2,3}$: Q^1 as 5.

l. 108, *plough-man plaid a while*] Ploughman playde awhyle $Q^{1,2}$: Ploughman playd . . . a while Q^3: plough man plaide a while Q^4.

l. 109, *follow . . . ſteps*] followe . . . ſteppes $Q^{1,2}$: $Q^{3,4}$ as 5.

l. 110, *diſpleaſe . . . no more*] deſpiſe . . . nomore Q^1 : deſpiſe . . . no more $Q^{2,3,4}$—accepted.

*** For colophons of $Q^{1,2,3,4}$ see *verso* of title-pages in NOTE prefixed to 'The Shepheards Calender' in this Volume.

A. B. G.

END OF VOL. II.

STANFORD UNIVERSIT
STANFORD AUXILIAR
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA
(650) 723-92
salcirc@sulmail.stan
All books are subject
DATE DUE

AUG 2 0 2003
JUN 3 0 2004